

1
00:00:00,000 --> 00:00:02,029

2
00:00:02,029 --> 00:00:05,690
This is a continuation of
the United States Holocaust

3
00:00:05,690 --> 00:00:10,430
Memorial Museum interview
with Mr. Robert Budway.

4
00:00:10,430 --> 00:00:14,010
Today is September 1, 2020.

5
00:00:14,010 --> 00:00:18,590
And we are going to pick up
where we left off yesterday.

6
00:00:18,590 --> 00:00:21,200
And Mr. Budway, please
take it forward.

7
00:00:21,200 --> 00:00:25,206

8
00:00:25,206 --> 00:00:29,520
In school year 1941 and '42--

9
00:00:29,520 --> 00:00:34,460
in '41 beginning in September,
that particular time,

10
00:00:34,460 --> 00:00:44,590
and in June 1942 it was the
most eventful period of time

11
00:00:44,590 --> 00:00:49,270
for-- in my own personal
life and including my friends

12
00:00:49,270 --> 00:00:54,670
and including my teachers
and including the entire town

13
00:00:54,670 --> 00:00:59,110
of Plánice, where we
were going to school.

14
00:00:59,110 --> 00:01:03,580
I will briefly describe
what it was going to school.

15
00:01:03,580 --> 00:01:09,710
I was, at that particular
time, the only pupil going from

16
00:01:09,710 --> 00:01:11,053
Těchonice and--

17
00:01:11,053 --> 00:01:16,600
or the village of Velenov,
where my friend Václav was

18
00:01:16,600 --> 00:01:20,282
already living for
last two years.

19
00:01:20,282 --> 00:01:23,860
[INAUDIBLE] [? by ?]
and we usually

20
00:01:23,860 --> 00:01:27,640
joined together in
the village of Zborovy

21
00:01:27,640 --> 00:01:33,430
and continued to walk about
one hour to our school.

22
00:01:33,430 --> 00:01:37,880
And we walk mostly on
foot because it was rare

23
00:01:37,880 --> 00:01:43,220
that a young guy would
have bicycle those days.

24
00:01:43,220 --> 00:01:48,450
And so that was our connecting.

25

00:01:48,450 --> 00:01:53,380
Every day we spent at least
a couple hours together.

26

00:01:53,380 --> 00:01:57,880
When we that morning
enter Plánice,

27

00:01:57,880 --> 00:02:00,730
where our high
school was located,

28

00:02:00,730 --> 00:02:07,180
and you entered the main square,
it might have been more than

29

00:02:07,180 --> 00:02:14,400
dozen of us youngster, mostly
between age 12 and 14 or 15.

30

00:02:14,400 --> 00:02:18,900
We may have been, as
every youngster group,

31

00:02:18,900 --> 00:02:22,660
a little noisy and
a little boisterous.

32

00:02:22,660 --> 00:02:28,480
But we noticed at the end of the
square a family which we knew

33

00:02:28,480 --> 00:02:36,640
was Jewish because by that time
the yellow star of any member

34

00:02:36,640 --> 00:02:40,420
of Jewish family was
highly visible in Plánice.

35

00:02:40,420 --> 00:02:45,670
We knew already a great deal
of what was happening, too.

36

00:02:45,670 --> 00:02:49,600
So this-- excuse me to
interrupt just for a second.

37
00:02:49,600 --> 00:02:52,630
You're saying this is a
particular day that you go

38
00:02:52,630 --> 00:02:56,140
to school, you walk to school
with your friend Václav.

39
00:02:56,140 --> 00:02:59,820
Do you know about
what month it was,

40
00:02:59,820 --> 00:03:02,470
whether it was fall or spring?

41
00:03:02,470 --> 00:03:03,580
It was the spring.

42
00:03:03,580 --> 00:03:08,110
And it's important because that
would be the year, in May--

43
00:03:08,110 --> 00:03:10,940
it was something in March.

44
00:03:10,940 --> 00:03:15,220
And then it's May there would
be the assassination of Reinhard

45
00:03:15,220 --> 00:03:17,380
Heydrich, who came--

46
00:03:17,380 --> 00:03:22,620
who was acting protector who
came with the Final Solution

47
00:03:22,620 --> 00:03:25,870
aim, as everybody
know in history.

48
00:03:25,870 --> 00:03:27,990

We did not know that.

49
00:03:27,990 --> 00:03:30,280
But that is the
important period of time

50
00:03:30,280 --> 00:03:34,150
when everything suddenly
began to move fast.

51
00:03:34,150 --> 00:03:39,020
And everybody was affected
by it one way or other.

52
00:03:39,020 --> 00:03:44,910
And Václav-- this Jewish family
was the first sign of it.

53
00:03:44,910 --> 00:03:51,040
And Václav was that very
same day also affected by it.

54
00:03:51,040 --> 00:03:52,600
That is the day--

55
00:03:52,600 --> 00:03:56,390
I estimate it must
have been in March.

56
00:03:56,390 --> 00:04:00,220
So that's two months before
Heydrich's assassination.

57
00:04:00,220 --> 00:04:01,200
More or less, yes.

58
00:04:01,200 --> 00:04:05,050

59
00:04:05,050 --> 00:04:05,675
Can I continue?

60
00:04:05,675 --> 00:04:06,380
Mm-hmm.

61
00:04:06,380 --> 00:04:08,424
Please.

62
00:04:08,424 --> 00:04:13,220
We just were quite suddenly--

63
00:04:13,220 --> 00:04:17,410
we start in to whispering.

64
00:04:17,410 --> 00:04:23,000
And it was first time I
realized that I had already

65
00:04:23,000 --> 00:04:25,190
been going to school
for two years,

66
00:04:25,190 --> 00:04:28,370
I never saw Jewish children.

67
00:04:28,370 --> 00:04:32,270
But in this particular
case I saw that family.

68
00:04:32,270 --> 00:04:35,950
I think it was a
family of five or six.

69
00:04:35,950 --> 00:04:37,400
There were children there, too.

70
00:04:37,400 --> 00:04:39,290
And they too have a star.

71
00:04:39,290 --> 00:04:43,850
That was the first time I saw
Jewish children in that town

72
00:04:43,850 --> 00:04:45,610
with stars.

73
00:04:45,610 --> 00:04:46,970
And there was a--

74

00:04:46,970 --> 00:04:53,090

also, realization that there
were native [INAUDIBLE]

75

00:04:53,090 --> 00:04:57,800

students in that and they
never mentioned anybody,

76

00:04:57,800 --> 00:04:59,540

any child, any Jewish child.

77

00:04:59,540 --> 00:05:04,190

Neither did I saw any in
classroom in the school.

78

00:05:04,190 --> 00:05:07,810

So Václav didn't wear a star.

79

00:05:07,810 --> 00:05:08,560

I beg your pardon?

80

00:05:08,560 --> 00:05:11,360

Václav Florian did
not wear a star.

81

00:05:11,360 --> 00:05:12,710

No, he did not.

82

00:05:12,710 --> 00:05:17,030

And his mother Jula
did not wear a star.

83

00:05:17,030 --> 00:05:23,240

That is interesting thinking in
what was going through at least

84

00:05:23,240 --> 00:05:27,350

my mind, because I knew
intimately and closely Václav

85

00:05:27,350 --> 00:05:29,780

and his family.

86

00:05:29,780 --> 00:05:37,020

Not everybody in that town or
in Václav classroom knew that

87
00:05:37,020 --> 00:05:41,260
Václav is from mixed marriage.

88
00:05:41,260 --> 00:05:44,920
Neither did we talk
about this thing.

89
00:05:44,920 --> 00:05:47,780
And I have already,
in my previous talk,

90
00:05:47,780 --> 00:05:52,660
mentioned how isolated
certain villages were.

91
00:05:52,660 --> 00:05:59,570
They were not
directly, every day

92
00:05:59,570 --> 00:06:03,890
affected by the new
rules and regulations,

93
00:06:03,890 --> 00:06:13,490
which was much more visible in
small town where all of the--

94
00:06:13,490 --> 00:06:18,800
where there were more
a different kind of--

95
00:06:18,800 --> 00:06:22,930
there were already a
bureaucracy in small town.

96
00:06:22,930 --> 00:06:29,530
And obviously, they would
carry on with their job also,

97
00:06:29,530 --> 00:06:32,490
enacting all these rules
and regulations which

98

00:06:32,490 --> 00:06:34,670
was coming on us so fast.

99

00:06:34,670 --> 00:06:39,230
Even we children just simply
gave up to follow all of it.

100

00:06:39,230 --> 00:06:40,910
In Plánice-- excuse me.

101

00:06:40,910 --> 00:06:43,930
In Plánice was there
a German presence?

102

00:06:43,930 --> 00:06:47,590
Were there any German soldiers?

103

00:06:47,590 --> 00:06:49,050
Would you just repeat it again?

104

00:06:49,050 --> 00:06:49,550
Yeah.

105

00:06:49,550 --> 00:06:52,550
In Plánice where
you went to school,

106

00:06:52,550 --> 00:06:54,050
was there a German presence?

107

00:06:54,050 --> 00:06:57,570

108

00:06:57,570 --> 00:06:59,280
Germans were not present.

109

00:06:59,280 --> 00:07:00,570
This is what you're asking?

110

00:07:00,570 --> 00:07:01,380
Yes.

111

00:07:01,380 --> 00:07:04,310

I mean, as far as the occupying authorities.

112
00:07:04,310 --> 00:07:04,920
No.

113
00:07:04,920 --> 00:07:10,680
There was a-- there was a gendarme who declared himself

114
00:07:10,680 --> 00:07:14,340
as a German Volksdeutsche.

115
00:07:14,340 --> 00:07:20,010
He was there previously, during First Republic and so on.

116
00:07:20,010 --> 00:07:23,280
Suddenly-- his name was Oberhell.

117
00:07:23,280 --> 00:07:27,900
And that will be very important to know in this talk, too.

118
00:07:27,900 --> 00:07:30,530
I take a note of it.

119
00:07:30,530 --> 00:07:33,820
Mr. Oberhell was a--

120
00:07:33,820 --> 00:07:38,530
served in some capacity as a town gendarme.

121
00:07:38,530 --> 00:07:43,230
He wore, from time to time, a uniform.

122
00:07:43,230 --> 00:07:47,035
And his wife was Czech.

123
00:07:47,035 --> 00:07:51,860
His name, obviously, Oberhell, was German.

124

00:07:51,860 --> 00:07:53,880

But of course, he
must have lived

125

00:07:53,880 --> 00:07:56,700

in this town in the family
for many, many years

126

00:07:56,700 --> 00:08:02,370

because his daughter also went
to school in that high school.

127

00:08:02,370 --> 00:08:06,060

But at this particular
day when I'm describing,

128

00:08:06,060 --> 00:08:08,370

she was no longer
in high school.

129

00:08:08,370 --> 00:08:13,060

She already was in German high
school in entirely different

130

00:08:13,060 --> 00:08:15,270

town, Klatovy.

131

00:08:15,270 --> 00:08:21,270

That is a footnote,
but I clear up, simply,

132

00:08:21,270 --> 00:08:24,150

a few things about Oberhell.

133

00:08:24,150 --> 00:08:26,910

I did not personally talk--

134

00:08:26,910 --> 00:08:28,980

ever talk to him, encounter him.

135

00:08:28,980 --> 00:08:33,789

I only from time to
time saw him in uniform.

136

00:08:33,789 --> 00:08:37,169

It was a protectorate
type of uniform.

137

00:08:37,169 --> 00:08:39,900

It was not a German uniform.

138

00:08:39,900 --> 00:08:40,990

I see.

139

00:08:40,990 --> 00:08:47,580

But he was carry on, of
course, certain duties there.

140

00:08:47,580 --> 00:08:53,220

And those duties I cannot today
describe and would not know.

141

00:08:53,220 --> 00:08:59,430

But I know that his wife
would play important part

142

00:08:59,430 --> 00:09:05,630

in a disaster which came
few months later on,

143

00:09:05,630 --> 00:09:07,820

after Heydrich's assassination.

144

00:09:07,820 --> 00:09:10,370

But I don't want to get ahead.

145

00:09:10,370 --> 00:09:14,120

I would like to be a little bit
chronological of what happened

146

00:09:14,120 --> 00:09:15,730

to Václav Florian.

147

00:09:15,730 --> 00:09:16,250

Sure.

148

00:09:16,250 --> 00:09:16,750

Sure.

149

00:09:16,750 --> 00:09:20,430

So I go back to Václav Florian.

150

00:09:20,430 --> 00:09:21,860

Before you do-- excuse me.

151

00:09:21,860 --> 00:09:24,080

Before you do, I
want to make sure I

152

00:09:24,080 --> 00:09:26,630

understood Mr. Oberhaus' name.

153

00:09:26,630 --> 00:09:28,280

Is it O-B-E-R-H-A-U-S?

154

00:09:28,280 --> 00:09:31,885

155

00:09:31,885 --> 00:09:33,730

Oberhaus?

156

00:09:33,730 --> 00:09:39,430

Yeah, I-- Ober, yeah,
like German, O-B-E-R.

157

00:09:39,430 --> 00:09:42,970

And I don't know that
"hell," Oberhell,

158

00:09:42,970 --> 00:09:46,690

but I believe it's H-E-L-L.

159

00:09:46,690 --> 00:09:50,280

So it wasn't Oberhaus,
it was Oberhell, H--

160

00:09:50,280 --> 00:09:50,780

yeah.

161

00:09:50,780 --> 00:09:56,080

He lived, definitely
lived in quite a big house

162
00:09:56,080 --> 00:10:00,370
at the beginning of the
town, because I would see him

163
00:10:00,370 --> 00:10:01,480
early in the morning--

164
00:10:01,480 --> 00:10:05,350
not only, but most of us would
see him either getting out--

165
00:10:05,350 --> 00:10:12,370
and I believe he has this
job as a town gendarme

166
00:10:12,370 --> 00:10:18,190
probably for many years, because
the town did have a city hall.

167
00:10:18,190 --> 00:10:24,790
And in the city hall, I
think, was some small court

168
00:10:24,790 --> 00:10:29,020
which took, usually,
care of small cases.

169
00:10:29,020 --> 00:10:33,140
And because people from the
villages, from town to town--

170
00:10:33,140 --> 00:10:37,220
I know they had to go to
Plánice, to the court.

171
00:10:37,220 --> 00:10:39,160
So there was a court there.

172
00:10:39,160 --> 00:10:42,200
But it must have been very--

173
00:10:42,200 --> 00:10:46,590
court which dealt
with small cases.

174

00:10:46,590 --> 00:10:49,780

And it did have a city jail.

175

00:10:49,780 --> 00:10:51,100

It probably was--

176

00:10:51,100 --> 00:10:55,570

I never saw the jail,
but I knew where it was.

177

00:10:55,570 --> 00:11:01,470

And it was up within the
city hall, which was rather

178

00:11:01,470 --> 00:11:06,280

architecturally not important--
an important building, where

179

00:11:06,280 --> 00:11:10,630

I know occasionally is
even someone from villages

180

00:11:10,630 --> 00:11:14,200

would spend a day or few days.

181

00:11:14,200 --> 00:11:16,960

So that was probably
Mr. Oberhell's job.

182

00:11:16,960 --> 00:11:20,930

183

00:11:20,930 --> 00:11:23,990

And of course, Mr.
Oberhell declaring himself

184

00:11:23,990 --> 00:11:26,060

as Volksdeutsche--

185

00:11:26,060 --> 00:11:30,290

that set him apart
during occupation,

186

00:11:30,290 --> 00:11:36,410
that you were on guard to
be very careful what you say

187
00:11:36,410 --> 00:11:41,540
and how you behave, because
Mr. Oberhell was probably

188
00:11:41,540 --> 00:11:48,030
not as mean and dangerous as
he looked, but it was his wife

189
00:11:48,030 --> 00:11:52,620
who, later on, I learned--

190
00:11:52,620 --> 00:11:58,590
who was-- who caused a
great tragedy in that town.

191
00:11:58,590 --> 00:12:04,440
But again, that is
not part of what

192
00:12:04,440 --> 00:12:07,790
I want to say what happened
this particular day walking

193
00:12:07,790 --> 00:12:08,740
to school.

194
00:12:08,740 --> 00:12:09,390
OK.

195
00:12:09,390 --> 00:12:12,120
Let's go back to that.

196
00:12:12,120 --> 00:12:14,760
Now, but we are
getting in at school.

197
00:12:14,760 --> 00:12:17,670
Our school began
already 8 o'clock--

198
00:12:17,670 --> 00:12:19,720

so very early.

199

00:12:19,720 --> 00:12:21,830

This, what I'm
describing, must have

200

00:12:21,830 --> 00:12:24,170
happened between 7:00 and 8:00.

201

00:12:24,170 --> 00:12:29,390

We already knew that
this group, this family

202

00:12:29,390 --> 00:12:36,590

is not the first one who
was ready for deportation.

203

00:12:36,590 --> 00:12:40,640

But this was the first one
we saw in such early days.

204

00:12:40,640 --> 00:12:43,100

And this, for me,
was the first time

205

00:12:43,100 --> 00:12:46,190

I saw children with the star.

206

00:12:46,190 --> 00:12:50,210

And we heard, of course, in
Czech that they were getting

207

00:12:50,210 --> 00:12:53,750

ready for so-called
[NON-ENGLISH],,

208

00:12:53,750 --> 00:12:59,390

which I understand in English
would be assembly point.

209

00:12:59,390 --> 00:13:02,330

Where that assembly
point was I wouldn't

210

00:13:02,330 --> 00:13:06,020

know because that
early morning there

211
00:13:06,020 --> 00:13:11,840
were a few people out on town
who talked to this family.

212
00:13:11,840 --> 00:13:14,000
I know that they were upset.

213
00:13:14,000 --> 00:13:16,130
I saw tears.

214
00:13:16,130 --> 00:13:20,076
But we were quiet and didn't
say much to each other.

215
00:13:20,076 --> 00:13:20,830
I see.

216
00:13:20,830 --> 00:13:27,370
And we went in classroom
and we began our school day.

217
00:13:27,370 --> 00:13:31,730
And usually at 10 o'clock
we would have a recess.

218
00:13:31,730 --> 00:13:34,700
And that recess would
be done in the building

219
00:13:34,700 --> 00:13:36,620
because we didn't
have a playground.

220
00:13:36,620 --> 00:13:38,130
There was only a garden.

221
00:13:38,130 --> 00:13:40,190
And it was a building
which was built

222
00:13:40,190 --> 00:13:45,170
at the end of 19th century,

with high ceiling, big walls.

223

00:13:45,170 --> 00:13:51,740
So we would have recess usually
10 minutes before 10 o'clock.

224

00:13:51,740 --> 00:13:56,210
And we would be walking those
halls, quite orderly manner

225

00:13:56,210 --> 00:13:58,760
of boys on one side,
girls on the other side,

226

00:13:58,760 --> 00:14:01,160
sort of circular way.

227

00:14:01,160 --> 00:14:02,930
And then we would talk.

228

00:14:02,930 --> 00:14:05,950
But this particular day
when we had the recess,

229

00:14:05,950 --> 00:14:15,910
suddenly two friends of Václav
Florian run to me because they

230

00:14:15,910 --> 00:14:19,040
knew that I was
very close to him.

231

00:14:19,040 --> 00:14:22,690
And they excitingly
and upsetly tell--

232

00:14:22,690 --> 00:14:27,340
report to me that Václav
was taken suddenly out

233

00:14:27,340 --> 00:14:32,710
of the classroom and that it was
the director of the school who

234

00:14:32,710 --> 00:14:36,040

himself came to the classroom.

235

00:14:36,040 --> 00:14:36,700

Oh, wow.

236

00:14:36,700 --> 00:14:40,920

And-- the director
of the school.

237

00:14:40,920 --> 00:14:43,260

Yeah.

238

00:14:43,260 --> 00:14:48,380

And talked to this
group to their teacher.

239

00:14:48,380 --> 00:14:52,630

The teacher happened to be
Václav's homeroom teacher.

240

00:14:52,630 --> 00:14:54,890

And Václav was fortunate--

241

00:14:54,890 --> 00:14:58,850

his homeroom teacher actually
taught Václav already

242

00:14:58,850 --> 00:15:02,270

in elementary
school in Velenovy.

243

00:15:02,270 --> 00:15:08,240

So Václav and the teacher
were acquainted to each other.

244

00:15:08,240 --> 00:15:12,185

And Václav felt comfortable
with the teacher.

245

00:15:12,185 --> 00:15:15,980

And that teacher is going
to be playing important part

246

00:15:15,980 --> 00:15:19,064

in this story, too.

247

00:15:19,064 --> 00:15:24,160

And apparently the teacher
instructed Václav to take

248

00:15:24,160 --> 00:15:29,450

everything what he has around
his desk, which was unusual.

249

00:15:29,450 --> 00:15:33,320

We didn't have much, but
it was unusual request.

250

00:15:33,320 --> 00:15:39,620

And everything was carried
out of where the director

251

00:15:39,620 --> 00:15:43,610

and teachers together
out they took Václav out

252

00:15:43,610 --> 00:15:44,760

of the classroom.

253

00:15:44,760 --> 00:15:49,250

This is what was reported
to me by the students

254

00:15:49,250 --> 00:15:51,570

during my recess.

255

00:15:51,570 --> 00:15:55,850

And then teacher
quickly appoint somebody

256

00:15:55,850 --> 00:15:57,950

to take care of the classroom.

257

00:15:57,950 --> 00:16:00,530

258

00:16:00,530 --> 00:16:03,620

And then, when
teacher come back--

259

00:16:03,620 --> 00:16:06,500

it took some time before
the teacher came back.

260

00:16:06,500 --> 00:16:07,940

That's what they tell me.

261

00:16:07,940 --> 00:16:11,420

He told them
discreetly and with--

262

00:16:11,420 --> 00:16:15,410

exactly with some great
discomfort what happened,

263

00:16:15,410 --> 00:16:19,560

that Václav will
not be coming back.

264

00:16:19,560 --> 00:16:20,830

Oh, wow.

265

00:16:20,830 --> 00:16:27,590

And he told them that Václav has
left school and is on his way

266

00:16:27,590 --> 00:16:29,120

home.

267

00:16:29,120 --> 00:16:32,520

And that is what
caused me the turmoil.

268

00:16:32,520 --> 00:16:39,710

This is what have, I believe,
affected me more than some

269

00:16:39,710 --> 00:16:46,030

of Václav's close classmate,
because I knew him too much.

270

00:16:46,030 --> 00:16:52,840

And I felt it was a great deal
of humiliation to suddenly

271
00:16:52,840 --> 00:16:55,840
walk out of the building alone.

272
00:16:55,840 --> 00:17:01,430
And he had to walk two
hours alone back home.

273
00:17:01,430 --> 00:17:06,154
And I suddenly was
aware with some anger.

274
00:17:06,154 --> 00:17:09,050
In fact, I feel
sometimes this anger.

275
00:17:09,050 --> 00:17:10,890
But it was anger.

276
00:17:10,890 --> 00:17:13,335
And I almost felt--

277
00:17:13,335 --> 00:17:18,589
and I took the anger on the
teacher and the director.

278
00:17:18,589 --> 00:17:21,920
But it was not-- anger not
where I yell or scream.

279
00:17:21,920 --> 00:17:25,099
It was inside me.

280
00:17:25,099 --> 00:17:29,750
I felt, at that age, that
directors and-- particularly

281
00:17:29,750 --> 00:17:34,280
director and the teacher
had some power, some--

282
00:17:34,280 --> 00:17:38,570
that they can make
decision and that this

283

00:17:38,570 --> 00:17:44,170
was really uncalled for.

284
00:17:44,170 --> 00:17:45,970
I'm now really emotional.

285
00:17:45,970 --> 00:17:46,840
I'm sorry.

286
00:17:46,840 --> 00:17:47,530
That's OK.

287
00:17:47,530 --> 00:17:48,880
That's OK.

288
00:17:48,880 --> 00:17:52,660
And so I was angry.

289
00:17:52,660 --> 00:17:55,750
Years later on I find
out that my anger

290
00:17:55,750 --> 00:18:02,170
was displaced because both
the director and the teacher

291
00:18:02,170 --> 00:18:05,710
did more than I had ever
dreamed they would do.

292
00:18:05,710 --> 00:18:08,800
But at that moment I was angry.

293
00:18:08,800 --> 00:18:16,720
And I was angry, and I did feel
very badly about what Václav

294
00:18:16,720 --> 00:18:18,390
had to go through.

295
00:18:18,390 --> 00:18:21,020
And I say to myself,
I will visit him

296

00:18:21,020 --> 00:18:23,400
in his village between--

297
00:18:23,400 --> 00:18:26,110
soon as I will have time to do.

298
00:18:26,110 --> 00:18:28,630
So I must admit
I didn't do that,

299
00:18:28,630 --> 00:18:32,340
because there were other
things which was happening.

300
00:18:32,340 --> 00:18:36,700
So I-- was the last
time I have saw Václav.

301
00:18:36,700 --> 00:18:41,710
That was the last time I have
saw him for many, many years.

302
00:18:41,710 --> 00:18:42,480
Really?

303
00:18:42,480 --> 00:18:44,230
That day that you went
to school together.

304
00:18:44,230 --> 00:18:45,650
For many, many years.

305
00:18:45,650 --> 00:18:46,390
So this--

306
00:18:46,390 --> 00:18:47,680
Together, yes.

307
00:18:47,680 --> 00:18:50,480
We met many years later.

308
00:18:50,480 --> 00:19:00,730
But to finish the day is
that Václav was going home.

309

00:19:00,730 --> 00:19:04,020

And of course,
his mother already

310

00:19:04,020 --> 00:19:09,960

was apparently also at
home, ready to actually

311

00:19:09,960 --> 00:19:12,570

be taken away.

312

00:19:12,570 --> 00:19:18,750

That I only heard through
the grapevine talk which

313

00:19:18,750 --> 00:19:21,050

takes from village to village--

314

00:19:21,050 --> 00:19:24,555

takes a few days
to get this news.

315

00:19:24,555 --> 00:19:26,670

And that was also
the day, apparently,

316

00:19:26,670 --> 00:19:31,390

his mother was taken
away, but not his father.

317

00:19:31,390 --> 00:19:32,610

And what about him?

318

00:19:32,610 --> 00:19:33,970

Was he taken away that day?

319

00:19:33,970 --> 00:19:38,460

Václav was still in the village.

320

00:19:38,460 --> 00:19:42,360

And he would be there
for the rest of the war.

321

00:19:42,360 --> 00:19:46,350

But he would be there and
he would not be carrying,

322
00:19:46,350 --> 00:19:48,530
apparently, star because I--

323
00:19:48,530 --> 00:19:51,030
he never mentioned that to me.

324
00:19:51,030 --> 00:19:53,630
But he has younger brother.

325
00:19:53,630 --> 00:19:57,570
His younger brother was
in elementary school

326
00:19:57,570 --> 00:19:59,310
in the village.

327
00:19:59,310 --> 00:20:02,760
So they were two boys
suddenly without their mother.

328
00:20:02,760 --> 00:20:06,570
But their father was with them.

329
00:20:06,570 --> 00:20:10,170
Then I have learned that
few weeks later the father

330
00:20:10,170 --> 00:20:12,730
was taken away.

331
00:20:12,730 --> 00:20:14,830
But by that time
they already knew

332
00:20:14,830 --> 00:20:19,420
that the mother was
going in Terezin.

333
00:20:19,420 --> 00:20:24,790
But they didn't-- but it was
a different-- the father,

334

00:20:24,790 --> 00:20:28,120

he was in some place

I don't recall,

335

00:20:28,120 --> 00:20:30,070

know the name of the place.

336

00:20:30,070 --> 00:20:33,070

But it was in central

part of Bohemia.

337

00:20:33,070 --> 00:20:34,870

And he was in the labor camp.

338

00:20:34,870 --> 00:20:37,200

Labor camp and

concentration camp

339

00:20:37,200 --> 00:20:39,640

were two different

things, because I

340

00:20:39,640 --> 00:20:43,600

can speak of labor camp because

eventually I would end, myself,

341

00:20:43,600 --> 00:20:44,820

in labor camp.

342

00:20:44,820 --> 00:20:47,830

But there were differences

between concentration camp

343

00:20:47,830 --> 00:20:50,150

and labor camp.

344

00:20:50,150 --> 00:20:52,840

So they could communicate

more with him.

345

00:20:52,840 --> 00:20:55,706

But he could not come home.

346

00:20:55,706 --> 00:21:02,680

And they did not see their
father from that day, 1942,

347
00:21:02,680 --> 00:21:04,800
which was probably in March.

348
00:21:04,800 --> 00:21:06,120
Yes.

349
00:21:06,120 --> 00:21:12,960
They did not see him until
1945, in the middle of May.

350
00:21:12,960 --> 00:21:15,312
So their father survived.

351
00:21:15,312 --> 00:21:16,620
Father survived.

352
00:21:16,620 --> 00:21:20,130
They would also see--
the mother survived, too.

353
00:21:20,130 --> 00:21:23,350
She would come about
few weeks later.

354
00:21:23,350 --> 00:21:29,485
So by 1945, at the end of
May, family was reunited.

355
00:21:29,485 --> 00:21:30,090
Now, Václav--

356
00:21:30,090 --> 00:21:31,500
That I know.

357
00:21:31,500 --> 00:21:40,210
I did not-- that I know
very well because I met Mrs.

358
00:21:40,210 --> 00:21:43,500
Florian, Václav's mother.

359

00:21:43,500 --> 00:21:46,830

I met her because she
come visit my mother.

360

00:21:46,830 --> 00:21:48,960

But I am too much ahead of them.

361

00:21:48,960 --> 00:21:55,140

I just want to know
that I was misplaced

362

00:21:55,140 --> 00:21:58,320

in my anger against teacher--

363

00:21:58,320 --> 00:21:59,130

So tell me how--

364

00:21:59,130 --> 00:22:00,730

--because Václav--

365

00:22:00,730 --> 00:22:01,230

366

00:22:01,230 --> 00:22:04,940

I have a couple of
questions at this point.

367

00:22:04,940 --> 00:22:08,220

Václav and his brother,
then, stay in the village.

368

00:22:08,220 --> 00:22:10,600

But both parents are taken away.

369

00:22:10,600 --> 00:22:11,100

Yes.

370

00:22:11,100 --> 00:22:13,178

Does that mean they
go into hiding,

371

00:22:13,178 --> 00:22:14,970

or they live normally
like they had before?

372

00:22:14,970 --> 00:22:17,750

No, they're not
going to be hiding.

373

00:22:17,750 --> 00:22:24,740

Václav parental--
the grandfather,

374

00:22:24,740 --> 00:22:28,110

his father's parents,
were in the village.

375

00:22:28,110 --> 00:22:31,830

So they took over
the care of the boys.

376

00:22:31,830 --> 00:22:33,240

I see.

377

00:22:33,240 --> 00:22:37,410

They were taken of the-- here's
another word which we did not

378

00:22:37,410 --> 00:22:38,600

know.

379

00:22:38,600 --> 00:22:44,102

Their Aryan grandparents
took care of them.

380

00:22:44,102 --> 00:22:47,600

And that was another word
which we did not understand

381

00:22:47,600 --> 00:22:51,500

[INAUDIBLE] the language,
because words like

382

00:22:51,500 --> 00:22:53,750

antisemitism, Aryan--

383

00:22:53,750 --> 00:22:58,800

these were-- are words which
we did not fully understand.

384

00:22:58,800 --> 00:23:02,720

But anyway, Václav was under
the care of his grandparents

385

00:23:02,720 --> 00:23:07,370

and spent the rest of
the time in that village.

386

00:23:07,370 --> 00:23:10,520

So tell me, why
didn't you see him?

387

00:23:10,520 --> 00:23:13,010

Why was it that you
didn't reconnect

388

00:23:13,010 --> 00:23:18,050

with him after he had left
school and ended up staying?

389

00:23:18,050 --> 00:23:22,700

That is my trouble.

390

00:23:22,700 --> 00:23:26,600

I get-- within a few months
I was in trouble, too.

391

00:23:26,600 --> 00:23:28,360

I see.

392

00:23:28,360 --> 00:23:31,130

And it did require a
certain amount of time

393

00:23:31,130 --> 00:23:35,690

to get to that village,
because I have to go to school.

394

00:23:35,690 --> 00:23:39,110

And somehow [? along ?] I
always say I'm going to do it,

395

00:23:39,110 --> 00:23:40,490

I'm going to do it.

396

00:23:40,490 --> 00:23:44,240

That is what I was angry
not only with teacher-- then

397

00:23:44,240 --> 00:23:46,580

I began to get
angry with myself.

398

00:23:46,580 --> 00:23:47,520

I see.

399

00:23:47,520 --> 00:23:48,020

I see.

400

00:23:48,020 --> 00:23:52,010

So that is what the anger was.

401

00:23:52,010 --> 00:23:57,500

But when I finally met Václav
after many years and asking him

402

00:23:57,500 --> 00:24:01,700

about that horrible day, that
day how he [? walked him. ?] He

403

00:24:01,700 --> 00:24:03,350

corrected me.

404

00:24:03,350 --> 00:24:05,030

What did he say?

405

00:24:05,030 --> 00:24:07,580

He gave me interesting
information.

406

00:24:07,580 --> 00:24:11,840

He say that both teacher
and particular director

407

00:24:11,840 --> 00:24:16,580

were very discreet and explained
to him very much what happened

408

00:24:16,580 --> 00:24:19,390

and why they had to
do what they did.

409
00:24:19,390 --> 00:24:22,700
And the director
walked with him all the

410
00:24:22,700 --> 00:24:27,650
away from school to the
end of the town and promise

411
00:24:27,650 --> 00:24:28,880
to visit him.

412
00:24:28,880 --> 00:24:31,250
And he did visit him.

413
00:24:31,250 --> 00:24:34,260
At the end of school
year he brought to him

414
00:24:34,260 --> 00:24:39,730
certificate that he completed
that school year anyway.

415
00:24:39,730 --> 00:24:41,260
Interesting.

416
00:24:41,260 --> 00:24:41,800
Interesting.

417
00:24:41,800 --> 00:24:45,100
The director's name was
[? Liperick. ?] And we did

418
00:24:45,100 --> 00:24:48,550
not-- as kids we
did not exactly--

419
00:24:48,550 --> 00:24:50,050
he wasn't our favorite.

420
00:24:50,050 --> 00:24:52,890
We told him he was too
disciplinarian, that he

421
00:24:52,890 --> 00:24:55,870
was a person with empathy--

422
00:24:55,870 --> 00:24:58,390
with lack of empathy
for children.

423
00:24:58,390 --> 00:25:01,850
But in fact, Václav
corrected me.

424
00:25:01,850 --> 00:25:03,160
And I was stunned.

425
00:25:03,160 --> 00:25:08,170
After so many years,
my anger was waste.

426
00:25:08,170 --> 00:25:10,470
That happens sometimes.

427
00:25:10,470 --> 00:25:12,430
But tell me this-- what did--

428
00:25:12,430 --> 00:25:16,480
I find out that those teachers
actually were far more

429
00:25:16,480 --> 00:25:22,510
concerned about our welfare,
and particularly about Václav.

430
00:25:22,510 --> 00:25:25,960
And that director,
[? Liperick, ?] actually did

431
00:25:25,960 --> 00:25:29,170
something what I would
have never expected

432
00:25:29,170 --> 00:25:32,080
from anyone to do--

433

00:25:32,080 --> 00:25:36,070
to visit him even a couple
weeks later in that village,

434
00:25:36,070 --> 00:25:38,090
what Václav told me.

435
00:25:38,090 --> 00:25:42,250
And at the end of school year
bringing him what is in Czech

436
00:25:42,250 --> 00:25:45,865
called [CZECH],, which
means that he was--

437
00:25:45,865 --> 00:25:48,400

438
00:25:48,400 --> 00:25:51,490
he did receive,
actually, very good mark,

439
00:25:51,490 --> 00:25:54,555
he say, on subject which
he didn't even study.

440
00:25:54,555 --> 00:25:57,670

441
00:25:57,670 --> 00:26:02,890
So that is what I learned
on that particular day.

442
00:26:02,890 --> 00:26:05,670
But things took
incredible speed.

443
00:26:05,670 --> 00:26:06,930
Before we knew--

444
00:26:06,930 --> 00:26:08,040
Hang on a minute.

445
00:26:08,040 --> 00:26:09,460
Before we go there--

446

00:26:09,460 --> 00:26:10,540
keep your thought there.

447

00:26:10,540 --> 00:26:15,210
But before we go there, you say
many years later Václav tells

448

00:26:15,210 --> 00:26:19,060
you why they took him.

449

00:26:19,060 --> 00:26:22,270
So what did they tell him
when they took him out

450

00:26:22,270 --> 00:26:25,400
of the classroom and
he had to go home?

451

00:26:25,400 --> 00:26:28,060
What was their
explanation to him

452

00:26:28,060 --> 00:26:30,880
as to why they had to do it?

453

00:26:30,880 --> 00:26:32,420
I learned that it all happened.

454

00:26:32,420 --> 00:26:37,120
They told him that
this had been a receipt

455

00:26:37,120 --> 00:26:40,240
or a directive from
city of Klatovy,

456

00:26:40,240 --> 00:26:43,210
from so-called Oberlandrat.

457

00:26:43,210 --> 00:26:52,120
Oberlandrat, that was a
German office in Klatovy

458

00:26:52,120 --> 00:26:55,810
where there was, apparently,
a department also

459
00:26:55,810 --> 00:26:58,960
which dealt with--

460
00:26:58,960 --> 00:27:04,650
which the antisemitic--
enforcing the antisemitic law

461
00:27:04,650 --> 00:27:07,060
and rules and regulations.

462
00:27:07,060 --> 00:27:11,320
So the Oberlandrat knew
that there was such a person

463
00:27:11,320 --> 00:27:12,285
as Václav Florian?

464
00:27:12,285 --> 00:27:12,990
Right.

465
00:27:12,990 --> 00:27:13,490
Right.

466
00:27:13,490 --> 00:27:15,540
No, but it took some time--

467
00:27:15,540 --> 00:27:16,040
I see.

468
00:27:16,040 --> 00:27:20,410
--apparently, because
we are already almost--

469
00:27:20,410 --> 00:27:23,770
close to three years
the German occupation.

470
00:27:23,770 --> 00:27:24,610
That's right.

471

00:27:24,610 --> 00:27:25,400
That's right.

472
00:27:25,400 --> 00:27:25,900
But--

473
00:27:25,900 --> 00:27:27,860
It took some time.

474
00:27:27,860 --> 00:27:33,220
Was it, then, just a coincidence
that it's the same day

475
00:27:33,220 --> 00:27:36,670
that you see this German
family with the stars,

476
00:27:36,670 --> 00:27:39,700
that the two events have
nothing to do with each other?

477
00:27:39,700 --> 00:27:40,200
The German--

478
00:27:40,200 --> 00:27:41,440
Now, that's--

479
00:27:41,440 --> 00:27:42,100
Is that so?

480
00:27:42,100 --> 00:27:44,170
That is a good question.

481
00:27:44,170 --> 00:27:46,360
I have also told of it.

482
00:27:46,360 --> 00:27:51,610
I believe that this order
probably was coming,

483
00:27:51,610 --> 00:27:57,510
and it was probably coming
on somebody's initiative

484

00:27:57,510 --> 00:27:59,520
that things are--

485
00:27:59,520 --> 00:28:07,050
they are not moving fast enough,
that the local jurisdiction,

486
00:28:07,050 --> 00:28:10,800
which was the mayor's
office of Plánice--

487
00:28:10,800 --> 00:28:14,190
mayor's office of any
little town in the country

488
00:28:14,190 --> 00:28:20,380
were-- most of them were
reluctant to carry these orders

489
00:28:20,380 --> 00:28:22,860
to the letter
immediately, because I

490
00:28:22,860 --> 00:28:27,720
can give one example, a
very interesting example

491
00:28:27,720 --> 00:28:34,230
later on which happens in
a place called Velhartice.

492
00:28:34,230 --> 00:28:40,770
So that would explain
it, because I attended

493
00:28:40,770 --> 00:28:47,290
only a couple of years
ago an interesting exhibit

494
00:28:47,290 --> 00:28:49,310
in a Czech embassy.

495
00:28:49,310 --> 00:28:50,610
And I don't want to go.

496

00:28:50,610 --> 00:28:55,920
And there I find out something--
how this thing really

497
00:28:55,920 --> 00:29:02,670
actually work, how
these local mayors were

498
00:29:02,670 --> 00:29:04,530
receiving these directives.

499
00:29:04,530 --> 00:29:06,840
And they have to carry it on.

500
00:29:06,840 --> 00:29:07,560
I see.

501
00:29:07,560 --> 00:29:08,370
I see.

502
00:29:08,370 --> 00:29:12,080
Because many actually
carrying them out--

503
00:29:12,080 --> 00:29:16,810
Václav apparently was, at that
day, identified as Mischling.

504
00:29:16,810 --> 00:29:17,310
I see.

505
00:29:17,310 --> 00:29:22,730
I wasn't identified
yet as an alien--

506
00:29:22,730 --> 00:29:25,320
an American at all.

507
00:29:25,320 --> 00:29:26,370
I see.

508
00:29:26,370 --> 00:29:32,280
A few other questions before
you go on chronologically.

509

00:29:32,280 --> 00:29:36,720

So for all intents and
purposes the two events

510

00:29:36,720 --> 00:29:37,860

were not connected.

511

00:29:37,860 --> 00:29:41,700

But it could have been
that a directive came down

512

00:29:41,700 --> 00:29:42,960

to speed things up.

513

00:29:42,960 --> 00:29:52,020

And getting that family prepared
to go to the assembly point

514

00:29:52,020 --> 00:29:55,530

and getting Václav out of
the school were those manner

515

00:29:55,530 --> 00:29:58,800

in which things were speeded up.

516

00:29:58,800 --> 00:30:01,170

That is my speculation.

517

00:30:01,170 --> 00:30:03,300

And it would had been.

518

00:30:03,300 --> 00:30:08,432

And it is probably
100% accurate.

519

00:30:08,432 --> 00:30:09,515

The next question I have--

520

00:30:09,515 --> 00:30:13,800

[INAUDIBLE] because these things
were suddenly appearing not

521

00:30:13,800 --> 00:30:17,630

only in the little

town of Plánice,

522

00:30:17,630 --> 00:30:20,920
but it was appearing
nearby, in Horažďovice, too.

523

00:30:20,920 --> 00:30:23,830

524

00:30:23,830 --> 00:30:27,260
So in Czech they would
call it a "razia."

525

00:30:27,260 --> 00:30:28,670
Ah, "razia."

526

00:30:28,670 --> 00:30:29,210
Of course.

527

00:30:29,210 --> 00:30:30,650
It's a roundup.

528

00:30:30,650 --> 00:30:32,700
It's a roundup, basically.

529

00:30:32,700 --> 00:30:38,330
And I want to ask at this point,
what kind of a young person was

530

00:30:38,330 --> 00:30:42,170
Václav What kind of a
personality did he have?

531

00:30:42,170 --> 00:30:47,910
And what kind of a personality
did his parents have--

532

00:30:47,910 --> 00:30:49,140
personalities?

533

00:30:49,140 --> 00:30:51,690
And were they very
religious, or was--

534

00:30:51,690 --> 00:30:54,390
on either side, or was
that something that

535
00:30:54,390 --> 00:30:57,750
wasn't very important to them?

536
00:30:57,750 --> 00:31:01,980
Václav seems to had a
personality of his mother,

537
00:31:01,980 --> 00:31:05,870
very kind and sharing things.

538
00:31:05,870 --> 00:31:10,360
And he was a type of a--

539
00:31:10,360 --> 00:31:14,760
I might have been a little bit
domineering type of a person.

540
00:31:14,760 --> 00:31:19,020
I might have been person to
led him to those little boy

541
00:31:19,020 --> 00:31:23,520
type of adventure, going into
forests and things like that.

542
00:31:23,520 --> 00:31:26,520
He sort of followed.

543
00:31:26,520 --> 00:31:29,180
So you were the ringleader,
and he's the one who--

544
00:31:29,180 --> 00:31:29,680
No.

545
00:31:29,680 --> 00:31:34,835
He was more or less introvert.

546
00:31:34,835 --> 00:31:35,450
I see.

547

00:31:35,450 --> 00:31:36,840
So was he [INAUDIBLE]?

548

00:31:36,840 --> 00:31:40,470
But the generosity and good--

549

00:31:40,470 --> 00:31:44,640
something so nice about him
was, I think, from his mother.

550

00:31:44,640 --> 00:31:46,560
I see.

551

00:31:46,560 --> 00:31:49,650
And something from his
Jewish grandfather,

552

00:31:49,650 --> 00:31:54,730
because his Jewish grandfather--
if his Jewish grandfather was

553

00:31:54,730 --> 00:31:59,170
left to attend the store
where the young couple has

554

00:31:59,170 --> 00:32:02,370
to go to-- we children,
with few pennies,

555

00:32:02,370 --> 00:32:04,230
would go into the store.

556

00:32:04,230 --> 00:32:07,930
And I think literally he
would give away the store.

557

00:32:07,930 --> 00:32:10,870
[LAUGHTER]

558

00:32:10,870 --> 00:32:15,910
So he must have fond
of the children.

559

00:32:15,910 --> 00:32:21,460

He went into that jar, and
instead of giving you two candy

560
00:32:21,460 --> 00:32:24,750
for 10 haléřs he
would give you four.

561
00:32:24,750 --> 00:32:27,010
Aw.

562
00:32:27,010 --> 00:32:29,370
So we know very well,
the gentleman as

563
00:32:29,370 --> 00:32:34,060
soon as we saw the oldest--
the [? young ?] going

564
00:32:34,060 --> 00:32:39,370
to the fields, then we knew
old Mr. Schwartz is in charge.

565
00:32:39,370 --> 00:32:41,230
And we would be going.

566
00:32:41,230 --> 00:32:47,020
Well, children are very wise and
very quick about such things.

567
00:32:47,020 --> 00:32:49,380
They know where
their interests lie.

568
00:32:49,380 --> 00:32:51,280
And it's in the candy jar.

569
00:32:51,280 --> 00:32:54,140

570
00:32:54,140 --> 00:32:57,500
So you mentioned that
this razia was happening

571
00:32:57,500 --> 00:33:00,020
in another town nearby as well.

572

00:33:00,020 --> 00:33:03,290

What was the name of that place?

573

00:33:03,290 --> 00:33:05,250

This was Horažďovice.

574

00:33:05,250 --> 00:33:06,710

Horažďovice.

575

00:33:06,710 --> 00:33:07,210

Yeah.

576

00:33:07,210 --> 00:33:11,570

And, no, Horažďovice I
can tell you far more,

577

00:33:11,570 --> 00:33:16,530

because Jewish
presence was very--

578

00:33:16,530 --> 00:33:20,730

far more bigger than Plánice.

579

00:33:20,730 --> 00:33:25,530

I could not tell you how many
families were in Plánice were

580

00:33:25,530 --> 00:33:28,110

Jewish-- most likely dozen.

581

00:33:28,110 --> 00:33:31,990

But Horažďovice I can easily
give you some statistic

582

00:33:31,990 --> 00:33:36,510

because I was interested
in Horažďovice in many--

583

00:33:36,510 --> 00:33:41,700

very early, and visited only
twice during the wartime--

584

00:33:41,700 --> 00:33:45,660

once before the
wartime and one after,

585
00:33:45,660 --> 00:33:52,680
once with my grandfather
and one with my uncle.

586
00:33:52,680 --> 00:33:54,582
But that means-- excuse me.

587
00:33:54,582 --> 00:33:55,540
I'm going to interrupt.

588
00:33:55,540 --> 00:33:56,790
I'm sorry I'm doing it.

589
00:33:56,790 --> 00:33:59,310
But in other words, what
happened in Horažďovice is not

590
00:33:59,310 --> 00:34:01,860
something you
witnessed yourself.

591
00:34:01,860 --> 00:34:03,520
No.

592
00:34:03,520 --> 00:34:04,780
No.

593
00:34:04,780 --> 00:34:08,050
I witness other
thing in Horažďovice.

594
00:34:08,050 --> 00:34:11,960
But the presence of Jewish
community was far more--

595
00:34:11,960 --> 00:34:16,581
I think that in that
particular section

596
00:34:16,581 --> 00:34:20,050
of the region of
Klatovy that probably

597

00:34:20,050 --> 00:34:24,600
was a bigger community,
Jewish community and presence

598

00:34:24,600 --> 00:34:25,989
than anywhere else.

599

00:34:25,989 --> 00:34:28,699

600

00:34:28,699 --> 00:34:33,170
And you probably might have some
records in your museum about

601

00:34:33,170 --> 00:34:34,699
Horažďovice.

602

00:34:34,699 --> 00:34:38,389
So let's go back to what
you were telling me before.

603

00:34:38,389 --> 00:34:43,980
And that is the chronology of
events of what happens after

604

00:34:43,980 --> 00:34:49,340
Václav is taken out of
school and life goes on.

605

00:34:49,340 --> 00:34:52,219
And so what happens with you?

606

00:34:52,219 --> 00:34:55,909
Before we know,
Heydrich's assassination.

607

00:34:55,909 --> 00:34:59,990
And the Heydrich
assassination brings the end

608

00:34:59,990 --> 00:35:05,830
of any isolation in any place
in the entire protectorate,

609

00:35:05,830 --> 00:35:10,320

Bohemia and Moravia, because
after the assassination

610

00:35:10,320 --> 00:35:16,050

happened every hamlet,
every village, every corner

611

00:35:16,050 --> 00:35:19,790

of the West are searched.

612

00:35:19,790 --> 00:35:22,705

613

00:35:22,705 --> 00:35:26,090

The country was
under martial law.

614

00:35:26,090 --> 00:35:27,600

I see.

615

00:35:27,600 --> 00:35:29,810

The country was
under martial law.

616

00:35:29,810 --> 00:35:34,230

And I remember when
it affected me.

617

00:35:34,230 --> 00:35:36,140

It was Saturday.

618

00:35:36,140 --> 00:35:37,950

I was not in school.

619

00:35:37,950 --> 00:35:42,140

I was in Těchonice, in
the village, before noon.

620

00:35:42,140 --> 00:35:46,340

I was just bored and just
sitting on big stone there.

621

00:35:46,340 --> 00:35:49,970

And most people in the
village were in the fields.

622
00:35:49,970 --> 00:35:53,430
They were doing sort
of a late spring

623
00:35:53,430 --> 00:35:55,130
type of work in the fields.

624
00:35:55,130 --> 00:35:59,280
And children were
not required there.

625
00:35:59,280 --> 00:36:00,230
So I was there.

626
00:36:00,230 --> 00:36:04,310
And suddenly there is
a tremendous panic.

627
00:36:04,310 --> 00:36:07,580
And my mother brings
[INAUDIBLE] home

628
00:36:07,580 --> 00:36:10,490
but did not inform
me what is going on.

629
00:36:10,490 --> 00:36:12,750
She had run into
her cellar and start

630
00:36:12,750 --> 00:36:20,390
bringing in jars, clay jars
of her creams and butter

631
00:36:20,390 --> 00:36:23,170
and throwing it all to the pigs.

632
00:36:23,170 --> 00:36:28,200
And suddenly neighbor's yelling,
come, my children, my children.

633
00:36:28,200 --> 00:36:29,690

She did have quite a children.

634

00:36:29,690 --> 00:36:32,300

I thought that she
didn't care about them.

635

00:36:32,300 --> 00:36:34,390

But she was absolutely--

636

00:36:34,390 --> 00:36:38,940

the people were
simply not rational.

637

00:36:38,940 --> 00:36:41,215

Well, what-- excuse me.

638

00:36:41,215 --> 00:36:43,810

Let me see if I understood
things properly.

639

00:36:43,810 --> 00:36:46,540

Your mother comes
home, rushes in,

640

00:36:46,540 --> 00:36:50,530

and takes food that
is cream that she

641

00:36:50,530 --> 00:36:54,460

has in a jar, and butter, and
milk and things like that,

642

00:36:54,460 --> 00:36:57,020

and just feeds it to the pigs?

643

00:36:57,020 --> 00:36:59,240

I think she was under a bit--

644

00:36:59,240 --> 00:37:01,260

I know that, I don't
think, because I

645

00:37:01,260 --> 00:37:05,170

remember the reason she did
that thing, she thought--

646

00:37:05,170 --> 00:37:08,590

she already knew the
Germans were in the village.

647

00:37:08,590 --> 00:37:12,730

I did not see it because I
was at the end of the village.

648

00:37:12,730 --> 00:37:17,990

And apparently somehow,
along without cell phone

649

00:37:17,990 --> 00:37:20,770

and other things, the people
in all of these fields

650

00:37:20,770 --> 00:37:23,203

quickly knew what was happening.

651

00:37:23,203 --> 00:37:24,050

They--

652

00:37:24,050 --> 00:37:26,260

But tell-- yes, but
tell us-- excuse me.

653

00:37:26,260 --> 00:37:28,990

Someone listening to
this in the future

654

00:37:28,990 --> 00:37:32,530

will not understand,
why would someone,

655

00:37:32,530 --> 00:37:35,110

when the Germans are
coming into the village,

656

00:37:35,110 --> 00:37:38,800

run to take their butter and
cream and feed it to the pigs?

657

00:37:38,800 --> 00:37:41,810

What does that have to

do with one another?

658

00:37:41,810 --> 00:37:44,590

I will clarify.

659

00:37:44,590 --> 00:37:48,430

Her feeling was the Germans
are coming for food.

660

00:37:48,430 --> 00:37:50,255

And of course, that
was called hoarding.

661

00:37:50,255 --> 00:37:55,210

And of course, for that
she would have to answer.

662

00:37:55,210 --> 00:37:57,470

And that was violation of laws.

663

00:37:57,470 --> 00:37:59,360

She could have ended--

664

00:37:59,360 --> 00:38:03,190

she would be lucky if she ended
in the little cell in Plánice.

665

00:38:03,190 --> 00:38:05,720

She would end, probably,
someplace else.

666

00:38:05,720 --> 00:38:09,310

And so she was
mistakenly thinking

667

00:38:09,310 --> 00:38:14,390

they're going to do a
house search for food.

668

00:38:14,390 --> 00:38:14,890

OK.

669

00:38:14,890 --> 00:38:17,035

But that was her first
thought, is that it--

670
00:38:17,035 --> 00:38:18,160
That was her first thought.

671
00:38:18,160 --> 00:38:21,790
But the neighbor-- why
was she suddenly concerned

672
00:38:21,790 --> 00:38:23,360
about her children?

673
00:38:23,360 --> 00:38:25,840
She must have--
knew a little more.

674
00:38:25,840 --> 00:38:29,890
And I think I can figure
out why she knew more.

675
00:38:29,890 --> 00:38:32,440
She was not
concerned about food,

676
00:38:32,440 --> 00:38:35,920
because my mother even offer
her to take it from her.

677
00:38:35,920 --> 00:38:38,740
And she certainly
had so many children,

678
00:38:38,740 --> 00:38:40,030
she would need that food.

679
00:38:40,030 --> 00:38:41,560
But she didn't plan it.

680
00:38:41,560 --> 00:38:44,140
She kept running-- my
children, my children.

681
00:38:44,140 --> 00:38:47,740
So she must have known
already that there

682

00:38:47,740 --> 00:38:52,045

was a village in the
country called Lidice,

683

00:38:52,045 --> 00:38:56,130

and that Lidice was
liquidated by the Germans.

684

00:38:56,130 --> 00:38:58,540

That it was not well known yet.

685

00:38:58,540 --> 00:39:02,680

But I think she
had a relative who

686

00:39:02,680 --> 00:39:05,650

was close to village priest.

687

00:39:05,650 --> 00:39:09,190

And there must have been
already knowledge of this.

688

00:39:09,190 --> 00:39:10,210

I did not know it.

689

00:39:10,210 --> 00:39:12,460

Neither did my mother know it.

690

00:39:12,460 --> 00:39:14,860

But there might have
been people who already

691

00:39:14,860 --> 00:39:19,270

knew that this is coming.

692

00:39:19,270 --> 00:39:24,840

And apparently she felt
differently than my mother.

693

00:39:24,840 --> 00:39:25,540

I see.

694

00:39:25,540 --> 00:39:26,040

I see.

695
00:39:26,040 --> 00:39:29,700
She reacted differently.

696
00:39:29,700 --> 00:39:33,290
So the first sign is
that there's this panic.

697
00:39:33,290 --> 00:39:34,290
And your mother thinks--

698
00:39:34,290 --> 00:39:34,790
Yeah.

699
00:39:34,790 --> 00:39:36,750
And it was also first
time this village ever

700
00:39:36,750 --> 00:39:38,880
come to see Germans.

701
00:39:38,880 --> 00:39:40,920
That's important, too.

702
00:39:40,920 --> 00:39:43,950
Because they never
even saw Germans.

703
00:39:43,950 --> 00:39:47,820
This is the first-- and
they arrived in great force.

704
00:39:47,820 --> 00:39:50,640
They arrive in large glory.

705
00:39:50,640 --> 00:39:54,660
I don't know,
[? Even ?] 40 or 50.

706
00:39:54,660 --> 00:39:58,800
Many years later on I
find it was a detach--

707
00:39:58,800 --> 00:40:01,680

attachment of Ordnungspolizei.

708

00:40:01,680 --> 00:40:05,868
I don't know if you know
anything about Ordnungspolizei.

709

00:40:05,868 --> 00:40:07,410
Tell me, what is
the Ordnungspolizei?

710

00:40:07,410 --> 00:40:09,930
But they already have
a reputation burning

711

00:40:09,930 --> 00:40:12,310
and killing people in Poland.

712

00:40:12,310 --> 00:40:13,630
Ah.

713

00:40:13,630 --> 00:40:16,720
Well, there was the
Einsatzgruppen that would--

714

00:40:16,720 --> 00:40:19,910
that were killing squads
in Eastern Europe.

715

00:40:19,910 --> 00:40:22,130
Yeah, are basically
in the Einsatzgruppen,

716

00:40:22,130 --> 00:40:25,190
but even one which was
called Ordnungspolizei.

717

00:40:25,190 --> 00:40:25,690

718

00:40:25,690 --> 00:40:26,210
I see.

719

00:40:26,210 --> 00:40:28,770
So they did the
same sort of thing.

720
00:40:28,770 --> 00:40:29,270
Yes.

721
00:40:29,270 --> 00:40:31,290
They did the sort of same thing.

722
00:40:31,290 --> 00:40:35,650
And they must have come
from a different place,

723
00:40:35,650 --> 00:40:37,790
maybe from Strakonice.

724
00:40:37,790 --> 00:40:41,770
And they went from
village to village.

725
00:40:41,770 --> 00:40:44,860
And they selected
Těchonice noontime.

726
00:40:44,860 --> 00:40:47,080
They're called
the people of God.

727
00:40:47,080 --> 00:40:48,380
And what did they do?

728
00:40:48,380 --> 00:40:51,020
When they arrived,
what happened?

729
00:40:51,020 --> 00:40:54,610
When they finally arrived in our
house there were three of them.

730
00:40:54,610 --> 00:41:00,465
And within a moment my life--

731
00:41:00,465 --> 00:41:03,830
between that moment I
realized that my life

732

00:41:03,830 --> 00:41:10,010
changed for quite a bit, because
when they entered in the house

733
00:41:10,010 --> 00:41:14,570
they did have a few pictures
like picture of a bicycle,

734
00:41:14,570 --> 00:41:20,060
picture of a gun, a
picture of a raincoat.

735
00:41:20,060 --> 00:41:23,940
They wanted to-- they showed
them to everybody in the house,

736
00:41:23,940 --> 00:41:26,840
and if they had
seen this article.

737
00:41:26,840 --> 00:41:29,180
These paper-- these
article was left

738
00:41:29,180 --> 00:41:34,250
on the site of the assassination
of Heydrich in Prague.

739
00:41:34,250 --> 00:41:35,670
So to identify.

740
00:41:35,670 --> 00:41:40,010
But they were interested
more into find out

741
00:41:40,010 --> 00:41:41,570
who lives in the house.

742
00:41:41,570 --> 00:41:44,130
And every house
already, by that time,

743
00:41:44,130 --> 00:41:52,550
have social registration, a
card, and which every person--

744

00:41:52,550 --> 00:41:59,300

this is, of course, one of the
German occupation directives.

745

00:41:59,300 --> 00:42:02,540

Every house already
have for years,

746

00:42:02,540 --> 00:42:07,890

during the occupation, this
important registration card.

747

00:42:07,890 --> 00:42:11,870

It have every name,
listed every person

748

00:42:11,870 --> 00:42:17,050

who live in the house, where
he was born, when he was born,

749

00:42:17,050 --> 00:42:19,060

name, all particulars.

750

00:42:19,060 --> 00:42:22,840

This registry was important
because ration cards

751

00:42:22,840 --> 00:42:28,230

were issued on the basis how
many people were in the house.

752

00:42:28,230 --> 00:42:28,850

I see.

753

00:42:28,850 --> 00:42:29,510

I see.

754

00:42:29,510 --> 00:42:32,330

Now, our house
was a little funny

755

00:42:32,330 --> 00:42:35,750

because there were three
groups of people living

756

00:42:35,750 --> 00:42:40,610

in it-- my grandparents,
whose name was Sebesta;

757

00:42:40,610 --> 00:42:45,920

my mother, who remarried
and have different name;

758

00:42:45,920 --> 00:42:49,050

her husband, my stepfather.

759

00:42:49,050 --> 00:42:51,650

And she have another
two children.

760

00:42:51,650 --> 00:42:54,660

And they were called
[? Slivorn. ?]

761

00:42:54,660 --> 00:42:59,720

And then at the end there
was Robert R. Budway,

762

00:42:59,720 --> 00:43:02,780

born in Oak Park, Illinois.

763

00:43:02,780 --> 00:43:04,540

Oh my goodness.

764

00:43:04,540 --> 00:43:06,800

And that was something she was--

765

00:43:06,800 --> 00:43:09,680

my mother absolutely
not prepare.

766

00:43:09,680 --> 00:43:14,570

She was totally off
with trying to get rid

767

00:43:14,570 --> 00:43:17,260

of her cheese and butter.

768

00:43:17,260 --> 00:43:18,940

Yeah.

769

00:43:18,940 --> 00:43:22,810

There were many things in the house which would have been--

770

00:43:22,810 --> 00:43:25,570

which immediately attracted them as they

771

00:43:25,570 --> 00:43:29,500

went into her best room, where there was on display all

772

00:43:29,500 --> 00:43:33,070

her knickknacks from Chicago.

773

00:43:33,070 --> 00:43:38,470

There were three big pillow, decorative pillow,

774

00:43:38,470 --> 00:43:42,700

which apparently she pick up in dime stores.

775

00:43:42,700 --> 00:43:46,630

And one of them has a picture of our first president, George

776

00:43:46,630 --> 00:43:47,960

Washington.

777

00:43:47,960 --> 00:43:53,090

The other had a picture of our hero, 1927.

778

00:43:53,090 --> 00:43:55,260

That was Lindbergh.

779

00:43:55,260 --> 00:43:59,260

And the third was a picture of Abraham Lincoln.

780

00:43:59,260 --> 00:44:03,790

And there was preamble

of the Gettysburg speech.

781

00:44:03,790 --> 00:44:04,840
I did not know it.

782

00:44:04,840 --> 00:44:06,380
I know it today.

783

00:44:06,380 --> 00:44:09,820
And that was prominently
all laying around.

784

00:44:09,820 --> 00:44:16,120
So obviously I was the
target, immediate target.

785

00:44:16,120 --> 00:44:18,120
What did they do?

786

00:44:18,120 --> 00:44:20,850
First of all, they
want to know more.

787

00:44:20,850 --> 00:44:26,260
And as-- the
communication was problem.

788

00:44:26,260 --> 00:44:31,380
However, my grandma
spoke perfect German.

789

00:44:31,380 --> 00:44:35,700
She was educated in a convent
in Nepomuk, where they were--

790

00:44:35,700 --> 00:44:38,120
apparently she knew
perfect German.

791

00:44:38,120 --> 00:44:43,220
Grandpa knew a lousy type
of German, Viennese, which

792

00:44:43,220 --> 00:44:45,475
was nothing but full of slang.

793

00:44:45,475 --> 00:44:47,640

So he did not communicate.

794

00:44:47,640 --> 00:44:51,120

But it was Grandma
who took over.

795

00:44:51,120 --> 00:44:55,090

My mother was simply
out of control.

796

00:44:55,090 --> 00:44:57,390

She was not capable to function.

797

00:44:57,390 --> 00:45:02,970

But Grandma show herself what
kind of person she could be--

798

00:45:02,970 --> 00:45:07,530

tough, and absolutely knew
how to handle those Germans.

799

00:45:07,530 --> 00:45:10,200

It was unbelievable to watch.

800

00:45:10,200 --> 00:45:16,200

I already knew some German, so
I understood how firm she was.

801

00:45:16,200 --> 00:45:18,030

I understood her intonation.

802

00:45:18,030 --> 00:45:21,600

She was making pancakes.

803

00:45:21,600 --> 00:45:24,390

Then she suddenly
softened up and asked

804

00:45:24,390 --> 00:45:28,820

them to sit down and start
to serve them pancakes.

805

00:45:28,820 --> 00:45:29,320
Oh, my.

806
00:45:29,320 --> 00:45:31,605
And they must have loved that.

807
00:45:31,605 --> 00:45:35,220
But they requested
that Mother come up

808
00:45:35,220 --> 00:45:40,530
with the travel documents,
passport, all of that thing.

809
00:45:40,530 --> 00:45:43,680
She brought her
passport and documents

810
00:45:43,680 --> 00:45:49,110
in which I was, of course,
listed, because in my case

811
00:45:49,110 --> 00:45:52,350
there was more documentation
because Mother could not

812
00:45:52,350 --> 00:45:55,200
leave me--

813
00:45:55,200 --> 00:45:58,080
leave with me from
United States.

814
00:45:58,080 --> 00:46:01,000
It was quite a bit
of documentation.

815
00:46:01,000 --> 00:46:05,550
She had to have lots
of court documents.

816
00:46:05,550 --> 00:46:07,500
So they went through it.

817
00:46:07,500 --> 00:46:11,070

And they immediately wanted
to take me with them.

818

00:46:11,070 --> 00:46:15,060

Then Grandma absolutely
pulled me back of her skirt

819

00:46:15,060 --> 00:46:17,880

[? around stove ?] and say, no.

820

00:46:17,880 --> 00:46:18,980

She will go.

821

00:46:18,980 --> 00:46:23,310

She point to her daughter
and say that my mother

822

00:46:23,310 --> 00:46:24,990

will go with them.

823

00:46:24,990 --> 00:46:29,270

And then someplace-- I don't
know how she accomplished that.

824

00:46:29,270 --> 00:46:32,780

And that's that Mother
didn't have to go.

825

00:46:32,780 --> 00:46:36,660

But all the documents
were confiscated.

826

00:46:36,660 --> 00:46:39,600

And she received the
certain documentation

827

00:46:39,600 --> 00:46:42,900

and was asked, in
such and such a time,

828

00:46:42,900 --> 00:46:48,070

to report to Klatovy,
to Gestapo's office,

829

00:46:48,070 --> 00:46:51,550

that these documents
will be there,

830
00:46:51,550 --> 00:46:58,970
that I will have to be
listed and register as alien.

831
00:46:58,970 --> 00:47:04,340
So until that point
you had all kinds

832
00:47:04,340 --> 00:47:07,400
of identifying documents
from the States,

833
00:47:07,400 --> 00:47:08,540
from the United States.

834
00:47:08,540 --> 00:47:12,350
And I presume it must have been
a birth certificate and maybe

835
00:47:12,350 --> 00:47:14,540
a passport, or if
she-- you were listed

836
00:47:14,540 --> 00:47:16,160
in your mother's passport.

837
00:47:16,160 --> 00:47:18,470
But something that
identifies you

838
00:47:18,470 --> 00:47:22,146
as being born here, in the US.

839
00:47:22,146 --> 00:47:23,680
Yes.

840
00:47:23,680 --> 00:47:27,830
And when you say your
mother couldn't handle it,

841
00:47:27,830 --> 00:47:29,330
was-- did she fall apart?

842
00:47:29,330 --> 00:47:30,290
Did she cry?

843
00:47:30,290 --> 00:47:31,250
Was she nervous?

844
00:47:31,250 --> 00:47:32,780
No, she did not cry.

845
00:47:32,780 --> 00:47:36,755
She was simply very nervous.

846
00:47:36,755 --> 00:47:39,710

847
00:47:39,710 --> 00:47:44,930
She was not able to
get herself together.

848
00:47:44,930 --> 00:47:49,460
I believe it was-- she
was overcome fear over me.

849
00:47:49,460 --> 00:47:50,410
Yeah.

850
00:47:50,410 --> 00:47:51,710
Yeah.

851
00:47:51,710 --> 00:47:54,100
That must have been that.

852
00:47:54,100 --> 00:47:56,480
I never questioned
her later on that.

853
00:47:56,480 --> 00:47:59,600
But I look on Grandmother
entirely different way

854
00:47:59,600 --> 00:48:00,890
from that day.

855

00:48:00,890 --> 00:48:02,330

Well, what kind
of impression had

856

00:48:02,330 --> 00:48:04,716

you had of your
grandmother before then?

857

00:48:04,716 --> 00:48:08,120

I think she was
strong, resolute.

858

00:48:08,120 --> 00:48:12,230

And she was not giving
any inch on anything.

859

00:48:12,230 --> 00:48:13,690

She could solve problems.

860

00:48:13,690 --> 00:48:16,240

861

00:48:16,240 --> 00:48:17,960

She could solve problems.

862

00:48:17,960 --> 00:48:21,920

And she was confident [? and ?]
[? things. ?] And she could

863

00:48:21,920 --> 00:48:25,230

dissect details.

864

00:48:25,230 --> 00:48:28,250

She stands for no nonsense.

865

00:48:28,250 --> 00:48:30,320

She was the disciplinarian.

866

00:48:30,320 --> 00:48:33,590

Grandpa was what is
called very liberal,

867

00:48:33,590 --> 00:48:35,810

very permissive person.

868

00:48:35,810 --> 00:48:37,850

He allow me to do anything.

869

00:48:37,850 --> 00:48:40,790

But Grandma, no.

870

00:48:40,790 --> 00:48:42,270

She was strict.

871

00:48:42,270 --> 00:48:43,520

She was strict.

872

00:48:43,520 --> 00:48:47,672

She was apparently trying to
make up for absent father.

873

00:48:47,672 --> 00:48:49,560

Ah.

874

00:48:49,560 --> 00:48:53,940

Now, was your mother's
husband, your stepfather,

875

00:48:53,940 --> 00:48:54,960

there at the time?

876

00:48:54,960 --> 00:48:57,610

877

00:48:57,610 --> 00:48:58,785

I didn't get the--

878

00:48:58,785 --> 00:49:00,430

I see.

879

00:49:00,430 --> 00:49:03,040

There were more people
registered in the house,

880

00:49:03,040 --> 00:49:06,110

including two other children
that your mother had.

881
00:49:06,110 --> 00:49:06,610
And--

882
00:49:06,610 --> 00:49:07,335
Everybody.

883
00:49:07,335 --> 00:49:07,960
Everybody was--

884
00:49:07,960 --> 00:49:10,750
Everybody had to be, at
that moment, in the house.

885
00:49:10,750 --> 00:49:17,480
So everybody witnessed what
I'm describing in the family.

886
00:49:17,480 --> 00:49:18,300
Everybody.

887
00:49:18,300 --> 00:49:23,970
My mother then went to
Klatovy immediately next day.

888
00:49:23,970 --> 00:49:26,340
And we had some friends there.

889
00:49:26,340 --> 00:49:28,250
She stay there a couple days.

890
00:49:28,250 --> 00:49:31,190
They told her everything
she had to take with her,

891
00:49:31,190 --> 00:49:33,960
including my picture,
which she had.

892
00:49:33,960 --> 00:49:39,590
And she came home with a
new document, new ID for me.

893
00:49:39,590 --> 00:49:41,600
And that was unusual.

894

00:49:41,600 --> 00:49:46,260

And because everyone in
protectorate, at certain age,

895

00:49:46,260 --> 00:49:50,750

has to have what was
called Kennkarte, ID cards.

896

00:49:50,750 --> 00:49:51,890

Yes.

897

00:49:51,890 --> 00:49:53,390

ID card.

898

00:49:53,390 --> 00:49:57,590

That was another word which
we have to learn, Kennkarte.

899

00:49:57,590 --> 00:50:00,110

That was another Nazi Deutsch.

900

00:50:00,110 --> 00:50:04,000

So you had to learn words like
Aryan, words like antisemitism.

901

00:50:04,000 --> 00:50:07,050

Yeah, Aryan, antisemitism.

902

00:50:07,050 --> 00:50:09,830

We did not know what
it really, fully means.

903

00:50:09,830 --> 00:50:14,930

We began to guess, but
fully we did not understand.

904

00:50:14,930 --> 00:50:19,400

Mother came with a document
which was very impressive.

905

00:50:19,400 --> 00:50:26,310

It was a nicely, with
a good cover passport.

906

00:50:26,310 --> 00:50:30,910

And it had a Hakenkreuz,
the swastika.

907

00:50:30,910 --> 00:50:33,240

A swastika, mm-hmm.

908

00:50:33,240 --> 00:50:36,805

It has the Deutsches
Reich, I think.

909

00:50:36,805 --> 00:50:38,520

Fremdenpass.

910

00:50:38,520 --> 00:50:42,360

So a foreign pass.

911

00:50:42,360 --> 00:50:42,860

Yeah.

912

00:50:42,860 --> 00:50:43,380

Yeah.

913

00:50:43,380 --> 00:50:46,260

And it was not in Czech.

914

00:50:46,260 --> 00:50:49,320

It was all in French and Czech--

915

00:50:49,320 --> 00:50:51,780

French and German.

916

00:50:51,780 --> 00:50:54,210

And did you get back
the American documents

917

00:50:54,210 --> 00:50:56,960

or did they keep those?

918

00:50:56,960 --> 00:50:59,630

The pass declared me--

919

00:50:59,630 --> 00:51:02,590

what was important
about that Fremdenpass,

920
00:51:02,590 --> 00:51:07,870
that I was declared as being
stateless, "staatenlos."

921
00:51:07,870 --> 00:51:10,000
Oh, that's interesting.

922
00:51:10,000 --> 00:51:13,630
I was declared "staatenlos."

923
00:51:13,630 --> 00:51:17,780
Means very well
that I no longer--

924
00:51:17,780 --> 00:51:19,030
am no longer--

925
00:51:19,030 --> 00:51:22,530
I was totally under the
mercy of German authority

926
00:51:22,530 --> 00:51:26,080
in the protectorate,
Bohemia and Moravia.

927
00:51:26,080 --> 00:51:30,240
And I was at the mercy
how long I could stay.

928
00:51:30,240 --> 00:51:32,590
There was a stamp
there which allowed me

929
00:51:32,590 --> 00:51:35,950
to stay there for six months.

930
00:51:35,950 --> 00:51:39,040
And after six months
I must personally

931
00:51:39,040 --> 00:51:42,700
present myself with the

document, with the passport,

932

00:51:42,700 --> 00:51:48,654
with the Fremdenpass, to the
Gestapo in Klatovy to renew.

933

00:51:48,654 --> 00:51:53,630
So but tell me, did she--
did they give her back

934

00:51:53,630 --> 00:51:56,190
your American documentation?

935

00:51:56,190 --> 00:51:56,690
No.

936

00:51:56,690 --> 00:51:58,100
Or did they keep it?

937

00:51:58,100 --> 00:51:58,830
They keep it.

938

00:51:58,830 --> 00:51:59,448
They keep it.

939

00:51:59,448 --> 00:51:59,990
They keep it.

940

00:51:59,990 --> 00:52:01,910
That I regret,
because I will learn

941

00:52:01,910 --> 00:52:07,460
much more about my
departure from United States

942

00:52:07,460 --> 00:52:09,020
at the age of four.

943

00:52:09,020 --> 00:52:09,930
Yeah.

944

00:52:09,930 --> 00:52:10,430
Yeah.

945

00:52:10,430 --> 00:52:14,480

I would not-- but my
mother somehow did not

946

00:52:14,480 --> 00:52:16,850

give them my birth certificate.

947

00:52:16,850 --> 00:52:20,200

She had them apparently
separate away.

948

00:52:20,200 --> 00:52:22,520

If she had it
together then I would

949

00:52:22,520 --> 00:52:25,450

have been completely lost.

950

00:52:25,450 --> 00:52:28,300

So but this also
means that they--

951

00:52:28,300 --> 00:52:31,720

in essence, they destroyed--
as much as they knew,

952

00:52:31,720 --> 00:52:33,430

they destroyed
evidence that you're

953

00:52:33,430 --> 00:52:35,800

a citizen of the United States.

954

00:52:35,800 --> 00:52:36,520

Yes.

955

00:52:36,520 --> 00:52:38,530

And that whatever
protection that

956

00:52:38,530 --> 00:52:41,680

might have offered
at that time, if any,

957

00:52:41,680 --> 00:52:45,340
because by 1942 they are--

958

00:52:45,340 --> 00:52:51,790
the two countries are at war,
even though the States doesn't

959

00:52:51,790 --> 00:52:54,340
land in Europe until--
the Americans don't

960

00:52:54,340 --> 00:52:58,590
land in Europe until June '44.

961

00:52:58,590 --> 00:53:04,590
You are then, as you say,
without any kind of legal--

962

00:53:04,590 --> 00:53:05,820
you are at their mercy.

963

00:53:05,820 --> 00:53:07,930
You are stateless.

964

00:53:07,930 --> 00:53:08,430
Yes.

965

00:53:08,430 --> 00:53:11,845
I was just simply at the
mercy of the German--

966

00:53:11,845 --> 00:53:14,620
of Gestapo, not
even Oberlandrat.

967

00:53:14,620 --> 00:53:18,800
Already I was no
longer dealt even

968

00:53:18,800 --> 00:53:22,280
with Oberlandrat, which
would be more civil.

969

00:53:22,280 --> 00:53:23,450

And how old were you?

970

00:53:23,450 --> 00:53:26,020

At this point, how old are
you, when this all happens?

971

00:53:26,020 --> 00:53:28,150

At this point I was not 14 yet.

972

00:53:28,150 --> 00:53:30,710

973

00:53:30,710 --> 00:53:32,170

I wasn't 14.

974

00:53:32,170 --> 00:53:34,080

So that was a shock.

975

00:53:34,080 --> 00:53:36,690

But that was not the
end of the shock.

976

00:53:36,690 --> 00:53:42,850

I would not dwell so much
what it meant and what--

977

00:53:42,850 --> 00:53:47,660

where the consequences of
this development for me

978

00:53:47,660 --> 00:53:49,430

for the rest of the war.

979

00:53:49,430 --> 00:53:51,370

I do not intend--

980

00:53:51,370 --> 00:53:54,190

I don't know if it
is of any interest.

981

00:53:54,190 --> 00:53:54,690

But--

982

00:53:54,690 --> 00:53:56,330

Of course it is.

983

00:53:56,330 --> 00:53:58,850

Of course it is.

984

00:53:58,850 --> 00:54:01,980

Within days-- that was Saturday.

985

00:54:01,980 --> 00:54:09,800

By Tuesday Mr. [? Gores, ?]

the teacher of Václav Florian,

986

00:54:09,800 --> 00:54:11,263

was executed.

987

00:54:11,263 --> 00:54:12,090

Oh, wow.

988

00:54:12,090 --> 00:54:14,320

His wife was executed.

989

00:54:14,320 --> 00:54:17,620

The mother of one of my

classmen was executed.

990

00:54:17,620 --> 00:54:21,142

That took place in Plánice.

991

00:54:21,142 --> 00:54:23,910

Oh, wow.

992

00:54:23,910 --> 00:54:25,760

Plánice.

993

00:54:25,760 --> 00:54:30,570

Now, that is different

story, because the wives

994

00:54:30,570 --> 00:54:33,340

of the teacher, Mr.

[? Gores, ?] who was

995

00:54:33,340 --> 00:54:35,816

Václav's teacher--

996

00:54:35,816 --> 00:54:40,720
with her another lady, who was
mother of one of my classmates,

997

00:54:40,720 --> 00:54:42,750
was Mrs. Novak.

998

00:54:42,750 --> 00:54:46,990
They were apparently shopping
in a green grocery Shopping.

999

00:54:46,990 --> 00:54:49,860
They were buying some
potatoes or something.

1000

00:54:49,860 --> 00:54:51,820
And there was the wife of the--

1001

00:54:51,820 --> 00:54:57,090
Oberhell's wife present.

1002

00:54:57,090 --> 00:55:00,840
And apparently they talk
about the assassination

1003

00:55:00,840 --> 00:55:02,550
on Reinhard Heydrich.

1004

00:55:02,550 --> 00:55:08,280
And the ladies make some
innocent remark about that.

1005

00:55:08,280 --> 00:55:12,430
And she carried that
remark to her husband.

1006

00:55:12,430 --> 00:55:14,800
And her husband, at
that particular day,

1007

00:55:14,800 --> 00:55:22,670
was visited by somebody from
Oberlandrat from Klatovy.

1008

00:55:22,670 --> 00:55:26,270

And it all fall in places.

1009

00:55:26,270 --> 00:55:28,160

So they-- any--

1010

00:55:28,160 --> 00:55:30,612

this was martial law.

1011

00:55:30,612 --> 00:55:32,760

Country was on martial law.

1012

00:55:32,760 --> 00:55:35,010

This was immediately--
they were immediately

1013

00:55:35,010 --> 00:55:37,230

arrested, that very day.

1014

00:55:37,230 --> 00:55:40,510

Those ladies who
said these things?

1015

00:55:40,510 --> 00:55:44,040

You see, her husband
was not arrested,

1016

00:55:44,040 --> 00:55:48,940

the teacher, because
he was teaching.

1017

00:55:48,940 --> 00:55:50,450

He was not arrested.

1018

00:55:50,450 --> 00:55:54,200

But he apparently
acted like my mother.

1019

00:55:54,200 --> 00:56:01,940

He apparently cause scene,
and they arrested him too.

1020

00:56:01,940 --> 00:56:05,360

And why was the director of the

school arrested and executed?

1021

00:56:05,360 --> 00:56:07,100

No, he was not.

1022

00:56:07,100 --> 00:56:12,704

He wasn't caught making
any remark anywhere.

1023

00:56:12,704 --> 00:56:16,950

This was not connected
to Václav Florian at all.

1024

00:56:16,950 --> 00:56:19,920

1025

00:56:19,920 --> 00:56:21,370

I thought you said
the director--

1026

00:56:21,370 --> 00:56:25,260

I thought you said the director
of the school was executed.

1027

00:56:25,260 --> 00:56:30,030

No, it was the teacher,
the Václav teachers.

1028

00:56:30,030 --> 00:56:31,800

Homeroom teacher.

1029

00:56:31,800 --> 00:56:35,790

So was it the lady homeroom
teacher who was arrested,

1030

00:56:35,790 --> 00:56:38,140

or her husband?

1031

00:56:38,140 --> 00:56:40,700

I will try to clarify
it a little better.

1032

00:56:40,700 --> 00:56:43,440

1033

00:56:43,440 --> 00:56:50,360

Teacher was Mr. [? Goresh, ?]
who was a man who taught

1034

00:56:50,360 --> 00:56:54,280

in the high school and taught
and was a homeroom teacher

1035

00:56:54,280 --> 00:57:00,380

of Václav Florian and
my teacher on geography.

1036

00:57:00,380 --> 00:57:05,630

And his young wife, who
was pregnant with child,

1037

00:57:05,630 --> 00:57:12,510

and another lady were shopping.

1038

00:57:12,510 --> 00:57:17,270

And they were overheard
make some remark.

1039

00:57:17,270 --> 00:57:21,500

And that remark, I
understand, that they

1040

00:57:21,500 --> 00:57:26,250

agreed that good happening
that Heydrich was assassinated.

1041

00:57:26,250 --> 00:57:28,700

They approve of it.

1042

00:57:28,700 --> 00:57:30,860

How they approve
it nobody really

1043

00:57:30,860 --> 00:57:36,290

can tell, what language they
used and what terms they used.

1044

00:57:36,290 --> 00:57:42,740

But so they were overheard
by Mrs. Oberhell [INAUDIBLE],,

1045
00:57:42,740 --> 00:57:49,490
wife of the town gendarme,
who is Volksdeutsche.

1046
00:57:49,490 --> 00:57:51,680
I thought you said
she was Czech.

1047
00:57:51,680 --> 00:57:54,920
He was a Volksdeutsche,
but she was Czech.

1048
00:57:54,920 --> 00:57:58,380
She was Czech, but
he too spoke Czech.

1049
00:57:58,380 --> 00:57:59,390
He was--

1050
00:57:59,390 --> 00:58:00,830
Got it.

1051
00:58:00,830 --> 00:58:01,790
I understand now.

1052
00:58:01,790 --> 00:58:06,770
So she goes home and tells him,
and he tells the visitors of--

1053
00:58:06,770 --> 00:58:11,190
who are coming from the
Oberlandrat from Klatovy.

1054
00:58:11,190 --> 00:58:13,250
And of course, they have to act.

1055
00:58:13,250 --> 00:58:14,490
He had no choice.

1056
00:58:14,490 --> 00:58:19,820
He most likely-- in
fact, after the war

1057

00:58:19,820 --> 00:58:23,030
he was exonerated,
but not his wife.

1058
00:58:23,030 --> 00:58:25,940
His wife was executed,
too, after the war

1059
00:58:25,940 --> 00:58:27,560
in the restitution court.

1060
00:58:27,560 --> 00:58:30,020
Oh.

1061
00:58:30,020 --> 00:58:32,910
There was a tragedy
[? compiled ?]

1062
00:58:32,910 --> 00:58:37,520
was going on all after
the war, continuously,

1063
00:58:37,520 --> 00:58:42,930
because he himself would
have not done it, in spite

1064
00:58:42,930 --> 00:58:45,860
that he was a Volksdeutsche.

1065
00:58:45,860 --> 00:58:46,500
So was it his--

1066
00:58:46,500 --> 00:58:49,130
He would not have done that.

1067
00:58:49,130 --> 00:58:51,230
But he had to act.

1068
00:58:51,230 --> 00:58:54,870
So in other words, one can
assume that when she went home

1069
00:58:54,870 --> 00:58:58,710
she tells him, but in the
presence of these visitors.

1070
00:58:58,710 --> 00:58:59,500
Right.

1071
00:58:59,500 --> 00:59:03,530
And the visitor was the
men from Oberlandrat.

1072
00:59:03,530 --> 00:59:04,910
OK.

1073
00:59:04,910 --> 00:59:05,860
And so--

1074
00:59:05,860 --> 00:59:08,930
In official capacity.

1075
00:59:08,930 --> 00:59:12,020
So then the three
people are arrested--

1076
00:59:12,020 --> 00:59:17,930
the two ladies who share their
opinion when they were shopping

1077
00:59:17,930 --> 00:59:22,670
and then that geography teacher
for yourself and the homeroom

1078
00:59:22,670 --> 00:59:25,670
teacher for Václav,
who's the same person.

1079
00:59:25,670 --> 00:59:28,340
And his name was Mr.
[? Goresch, ?] right?

1080
00:59:28,340 --> 00:59:29,480
Yes.

1081
00:59:29,480 --> 00:59:31,445
And then what happened
with these people?

1082

00:59:31,445 --> 00:59:34,526

1083
00:59:34,526 --> 00:59:38,120
Well, they were
taken immediately.

1084
00:59:38,120 --> 00:59:45,230
There was-- they were taken
immediately to Klatovy.

1085
00:59:45,230 --> 00:59:48,120
And they were immediately--

1086
00:59:48,120 --> 00:59:51,770
within, apparently--
that was martial law.

1087
00:59:51,770 --> 00:59:54,990
They were taken to the forest,
which was called Luby--

1088
00:59:54,990 --> 00:59:58,010
L-U-B-Y, Luby.

1089
00:59:58,010 --> 01:00:00,170
It was outside Klatovy.

1090
01:00:00,170 --> 01:00:03,060
And that was the killing field.

1091
01:00:03,060 --> 01:00:05,910
They were not the first
one to be killed there

1092
01:00:05,910 --> 01:00:09,020
that particular day.

1093
01:00:09,020 --> 01:00:14,420
And why-- and again, but then
again I come to this question--

1094
01:00:14,420 --> 01:00:19,360
that the two women are taken
because they say these things,

1095
01:00:19,360 --> 01:00:21,340
has a direct connection.

1096
01:00:21,340 --> 01:00:23,770
But why is one--
why is the husband,

1097
01:00:23,770 --> 01:00:25,120
why is the teacher taken?

1098
01:00:25,120 --> 01:00:32,050
Because he was not the one
reported by Mrs. Oberhell.

1099
01:00:32,050 --> 01:00:35,100

1100
01:00:35,100 --> 01:00:39,310
He was executed, I
think, day or two days

1101
01:00:39,310 --> 01:00:43,060
later because we was acting up.

1102
01:00:43,060 --> 01:00:50,400
He lost control, apparently
say even worse thing publicly--

1103
01:00:50,400 --> 01:00:51,080
I see.

1104
01:00:51,080 --> 01:00:54,130
Front of these official,
of German official.

1105
01:00:54,130 --> 01:00:56,620
So he was immediately arrested.

1106
01:00:56,620 --> 01:01:02,720
So it was-- his wife is taken
and he loses his temper.

1107
01:01:02,720 --> 01:01:05,920

He says something that gets him into trouble.

1108
01:01:05,920 --> 01:01:06,610
Yes.

1109
01:01:06,610 --> 01:01:07,952
It was understandable--

1110
01:01:07,952 --> 01:01:08,660
Of course it was.

1111
01:01:08,660 --> 01:01:12,910
--because I believe his wife was seven months pregnant.

1112
01:01:12,910 --> 01:01:13,990
Of course it was.

1113
01:01:13,990 --> 01:01:14,760
Of course it was.

1114
01:01:14,760 --> 01:01:19,000
So he obviously lost--

1115
01:01:19,000 --> 01:01:22,600
not temper, he lost senses of himself.

1116
01:01:22,600 --> 01:01:23,620
And he scream.

1117
01:01:23,620 --> 01:01:29,080
And he apparently-- if his wife only

1118
01:01:29,080 --> 01:01:33,570
say some small little thing about good riddance of Heydrich

1119
01:01:33,570 --> 01:01:38,060
or something, he say far more worse.

1120

01:01:38,060 --> 01:01:41,470
And how did you learn
of these things?

1121
01:01:41,470 --> 01:01:44,590
This little very-- village
learned very quickly,

1122
01:01:44,590 --> 01:01:48,660
because immediately
posters were printed

1123
01:01:48,660 --> 01:01:55,390
and publicly pasted all
around the town everywhere

1124
01:01:55,390 --> 01:01:57,890
as a reminder of
what is happening.

1125
01:01:57,890 --> 01:02:03,570
And the posters state the name,
the execution, where, and why.

1126
01:02:03,570 --> 01:02:04,270
Oh, wow.

1127
01:02:04,270 --> 01:02:07,720
And I have learned later from
my classmate whose mother

1128
01:02:07,720 --> 01:02:10,570
was executed that
day too that they

1129
01:02:10,570 --> 01:02:12,870
had to pay for those posters.

1130
01:02:12,870 --> 01:02:18,580
In fact, he told me 500 korunas
to pay that these posters were

1131
01:02:18,580 --> 01:02:23,590
plastered everywhere in
that town as a warning

1132

01:02:23,590 --> 01:02:24,670
to rest of the people.

1133

01:02:24,670 --> 01:02:26,128
Oh, my.

1134

01:02:26,128 --> 01:02:27,100
Oh, my.

1135

01:02:27,100 --> 01:02:29,080
This was going everywhere.

1136

01:02:29,080 --> 01:02:32,170
If Plánice was what
I'm describing,

1137

01:02:32,170 --> 01:02:34,870
Horažďovice were far worse.

1138

01:02:34,870 --> 01:02:39,370
But Plánice is what I saw,
what I felt, what I know.

1139

01:02:39,370 --> 01:02:40,990
I knew the people.

1140

01:02:40,990 --> 01:02:41,800
I see.

1141

01:02:41,800 --> 01:02:43,610
I see.

1142

01:02:43,610 --> 01:02:46,300
And I was just as--

1143

01:02:46,300 --> 01:02:52,180
well, in fear what is
going to happen to me--

1144

01:02:52,180 --> 01:02:53,240
Well, I can imagine.

1145

01:02:53,240 --> 01:02:53,740

Of course.

1146

01:02:53,740 --> 01:02:54,865
You were a 13-year-old boy.

1147

01:02:54,865 --> 01:02:56,090
--with my Fremdenpass.

1148

01:02:56,090 --> 01:03:02,110
So this is how the situation
was at that particular time.

1149

01:03:02,110 --> 01:03:10,030
This is the time when I
witnessed Václav's humiliation

1150

01:03:10,030 --> 01:03:14,280
and his family misfortune--

1151

01:03:14,280 --> 01:03:17,790
his mother gone,
his father gone--

1152

01:03:17,790 --> 01:03:22,990
and teachers and other
people being executed,

1153

01:03:22,990 --> 01:03:28,660
and me suddenly find
myself to be stateless.

1154

01:03:28,660 --> 01:03:31,600
What happens then?

1155

01:03:31,600 --> 01:03:37,430
Well, I have also a
number of restriction,

1156

01:03:37,430 --> 01:03:40,660
like all Jews did have
restrictions I, however,

1157

01:03:40,660 --> 01:03:43,580
was permitted to finish school.

1158

01:03:43,580 --> 01:03:45,780

You were permitted
to finish school?

1159

01:03:45,780 --> 01:03:47,960

Yeah, I was permitted
to finish school.

1160

01:03:47,960 --> 01:03:55,370

But I could not be going into
any other school any more,

1161

01:03:55,370 --> 01:03:59,030

be it trade school, some
professional school.

1162

01:03:59,030 --> 01:04:02,930

All school of higher learning
were anywhere closed already

1163

01:04:02,930 --> 01:04:05,400

in a protectorate.

1164

01:04:05,400 --> 01:04:06,680

They were closed.

1165

01:04:06,680 --> 01:04:09,470

University were already
closed as a result

1166

01:04:09,470 --> 01:04:13,820

of some students
uprising first year

1167

01:04:13,820 --> 01:04:16,460

of the occupation in Prague.

1168

01:04:16,460 --> 01:04:18,770

The schools were already closed.

1169

01:04:18,770 --> 01:04:22,000

Only up to high school
and some professional,

1170

01:04:22,000 --> 01:04:27,500
like business school
and things like that.

1171
01:04:27,500 --> 01:04:30,140
I could no longer
[INAUDIBLE] go.

1172
01:04:30,140 --> 01:04:33,500
I have one restriction,
which was fine with me.

1173
01:04:33,500 --> 01:04:37,580
I could not be employed
in any defense industry.

1174
01:04:37,580 --> 01:04:38,960
That was all right with me.

1175
01:04:38,960 --> 01:04:39,862
[LAUGHTER]

1176
01:04:39,862 --> 01:04:42,570
Yeah.

1177
01:04:42,570 --> 01:04:43,090
So--

1178
01:04:43,090 --> 01:04:45,730
But anyway, I have
many restriction.

1179
01:04:45,730 --> 01:04:49,910
Also, my ration
card was different.

1180
01:04:49,910 --> 01:04:52,250
There were number
of ration card.

1181
01:04:52,250 --> 01:04:56,620
For example, the Volksdeutsches
get different ration cards.

1182
01:04:56,620 --> 01:05:00,410

The German official had
a different ration card.

1183
01:05:00,410 --> 01:05:03,820
A protectorate citizen had
a different ration card.

1184
01:05:03,820 --> 01:05:06,140
And people that are
stateless, like me,

1185
01:05:06,140 --> 01:05:07,600
have a different ration--

1186
01:05:07,600 --> 01:05:09,800
the Jews have even worse.

1187
01:05:09,800 --> 01:05:13,370
Jews were completely
on the bottom.

1188
01:05:13,370 --> 01:05:16,060
So these were the restrictions.

1189
01:05:16,060 --> 01:05:19,560
So I knew that I--
and I, of course,

1190
01:05:19,560 --> 01:05:21,660
had to report to Gestapo.

1191
01:05:21,660 --> 01:05:25,770
And 50 Reichsmark
paying for fee.

1192
01:05:25,770 --> 01:05:28,220
That was a lot of
money for somebody

1193
01:05:28,220 --> 01:05:31,190
who wasn't making
even one Reichsmark.

1194
01:05:31,190 --> 01:05:31,920
Yeah.

1195
01:05:31,920 --> 01:05:33,310
That's true.

1196
01:05:33,310 --> 01:05:36,260
So does that mean the
family paid for this 50--

1197
01:05:36,260 --> 01:05:37,590
Well, yeah.

1198
01:05:37,590 --> 01:05:40,140
At the beginning
family pays for that.

1199
01:05:40,140 --> 01:05:44,880
But at the end I pay for
it because I was then--

1200
01:05:44,880 --> 01:05:51,420
when I finished school,
selected to work

1201
01:05:51,420 --> 01:05:54,540
in a German hotel in Klatovy.

1202
01:05:54,540 --> 01:05:58,530
And that was a
completely where German--

1203
01:05:58,530 --> 01:06:01,440
was 90% a German clientele.

1204
01:06:01,440 --> 01:06:05,940
All the German
high-ranking officials

1205
01:06:05,940 --> 01:06:10,850
which ruled the entire district
in the region of Klatovy,

1206
01:06:10,850 --> 01:06:12,940
including city of Klatovy.

1207

01:06:12,940 --> 01:06:20,070
And, of course, for military
from Gestapo, from NSDAP.

1208
01:06:20,070 --> 01:06:24,090
Again, I will start as a waiter.

1209
01:06:24,090 --> 01:06:26,040
I have to interrupt
at this point

1210
01:06:26,040 --> 01:06:30,930
because there are certain parts
between what you just told me

1211
01:06:30,930 --> 01:06:33,660
and working there that
I'd like to cover.

1212
01:06:33,660 --> 01:06:36,840
So they allow you
to finish school.

1213
01:06:36,840 --> 01:06:41,250
But does that mean finishing
that academic year or finishing

1214
01:06:41,250 --> 01:06:45,090
all of the grades of the high
school that you're attending

1215
01:06:45,090 --> 01:06:46,200
in Plánice?

1216
01:06:46,200 --> 01:06:52,380
Yes, I was able to graduate
out of high school by 1943.

1217
01:06:52,380 --> 01:06:55,740
So that meant that
when this all--

1218
01:06:55,740 --> 01:07:00,030
I was still one year there
as stateless person--

1219

01:07:00,030 --> 01:07:00,840
in school.

1220

01:07:00,840 --> 01:07:01,590
I understand.

1221

01:07:01,590 --> 01:07:04,760
So I'm going to try to
get the chronology right.

1222

01:07:04,760 --> 01:07:10,320
So Heydrich is
assassinated in May, 1942.

1223

01:07:10,320 --> 01:07:11,850
Is this correct?

1224

01:07:11,850 --> 01:07:14,730
Yes, that is correct.

1225

01:07:14,730 --> 01:07:18,220
The tragedies I
have described was--

1226

01:07:18,220 --> 01:07:23,460
the ending 1942, in May.

1227

01:07:23,460 --> 01:07:26,820
So all of these
things that happen

1228

01:07:26,820 --> 01:07:30,526
happen very quickly
after his assassination.

1229

01:07:30,526 --> 01:07:34,890
So it's sometime in the
second part of the spring,

1230

01:07:34,890 --> 01:07:37,520
whether it's May, June,
or something like that,

1231

01:07:37,520 --> 01:07:42,480

that the authorities
declare martial law.

1232
01:07:42,480 --> 01:07:43,830
They come to your village.

1233
01:07:43,830 --> 01:07:47,040
They discover that you
have American citizenship.

1234
01:07:47,040 --> 01:07:49,300
And you become stateless.

1235
01:07:49,300 --> 01:07:54,900
So that means that the school
year in 1942 is finished.

1236
01:07:54,900 --> 01:07:57,660
The school finished within
a couple of weeks, correct.

1237
01:07:57,660 --> 01:07:58,230
Right.

1238
01:07:58,230 --> 01:08:00,030
So the next school
year they allow

1239
01:08:00,030 --> 01:08:04,380
you to go for the
school year of 1942 to--

1240
01:08:04,380 --> 01:08:05,850
fall to spring of 1943.

1241
01:08:05,850 --> 01:08:13,200
43-- and then I received
my graduation papers

1242
01:08:13,200 --> 01:08:15,540
from the school in 1943.

1243
01:08:15,540 --> 01:08:18,779
And from that moment
I was required

1244
01:08:18,779 --> 01:08:22,950
to report to so-called
"Arbeitsamt,"

1245
01:08:22,950 --> 01:08:24,790
which was a labor office.

1246
01:08:24,790 --> 01:08:27,810
And as a stateless person I--

1247
01:08:27,810 --> 01:08:31,450
therefore they selected
for me because there were

1248
01:08:31,450 --> 01:08:33,450
restrictions where I can work.

1249
01:08:33,450 --> 01:08:34,890
I see.

1250
01:08:34,890 --> 01:08:36,270
So but nevertheless--

1251
01:08:36,270 --> 01:08:37,560
And what I can do.

1252
01:08:37,560 --> 01:08:38,069
Yeah.

1253
01:08:38,069 --> 01:08:43,890
In 1943, when you finish your
schooling, you're still, then,

1254
01:08:43,890 --> 01:08:49,170
only 14 years old, going to
be 15 years old in August.

1255
01:08:49,170 --> 01:08:52,979
So you're still a very
young person at that point.

1256
01:08:52,979 --> 01:08:53,479
Yes.

1257
01:08:53,479 --> 01:08:55,020
I was not 15.

1258
01:08:55,020 --> 01:08:56,720
Yeah.

1259
01:08:56,720 --> 01:08:58,950
And you have to
then go and register

1260
01:08:58,950 --> 01:09:02,760
with the labor department,
this Arbeitsamt.

1261
01:09:02,760 --> 01:09:08,145
And the Arbeitsamt then gives
you this job at the hotel?

1262
01:09:08,145 --> 01:09:11,090
Yeah, it was called
Hotel Central.

1263
01:09:11,090 --> 01:09:19,229
And it was under German control,
under German ownership--

1264
01:09:19,229 --> 01:09:21,520
I don't think it was ownership.

1265
01:09:21,520 --> 01:09:26,640
And of course, there was
incredible coincidence--

1266
01:09:26,640 --> 01:09:34,350
the director of the hotel, or
hotelier, whatever we call him,

1267
01:09:34,350 --> 01:09:34,850
was--

1268
01:09:34,850 --> 01:09:38,250
name was Alois Binder.

1269

01:09:38,250 --> 01:09:41,910
And he has a mistress
who was Fraulein Pressmar

1270
01:09:41,910 --> 01:09:43,439
from Stuttgart.

1271
01:09:43,439 --> 01:09:49,130
And they both were former
employee of Baron von Neurath.

1272
01:09:49,130 --> 01:09:51,149
And who is Baron von Neurath?

1273
01:09:51,149 --> 01:09:54,640
Baron von Neurath was the
first Reichs Protector

1274
01:09:54,640 --> 01:09:57,930
of Bohem and Mahren,
Bohemia and Moravia.

1275
01:09:57,930 --> 01:09:58,430
I see.

1276
01:09:58,430 --> 01:10:04,390
He was also first Reichs
Aussenminister in Adolf Hitler

1277
01:10:04,390 --> 01:10:07,070
first government.

1278
01:10:07,070 --> 01:10:09,430
After him come Ribbentrop.

1279
01:10:09,430 --> 01:10:12,980
Baron von Neurath was
well-known diplomat

1280
01:10:12,980 --> 01:10:15,470
of the Weimar Republic.

1281
01:10:15,470 --> 01:10:19,220
Baron von Neurath also
ended in Nuremberg

1282
01:10:19,220 --> 01:10:20,985
in the dock as a war criminal.

1283
01:10:20,985 --> 01:10:24,266

1284
01:10:24,266 --> 01:10:28,800
So I was really in quite
interesting situation.

1285
01:10:28,800 --> 01:10:30,790
And I learned fast.

1286
01:10:30,790 --> 01:10:34,960
But it's also a
rather elite type

1287
01:10:34,960 --> 01:10:39,370
of-- even if you have very
humble kinds of duties,

1288
01:10:39,370 --> 01:10:41,560
it's an elite place
to work while they're

1289
01:10:41,560 --> 01:10:44,440
in control of the country.

1290
01:10:44,440 --> 01:10:45,310
Or was it not?

1291
01:10:45,310 --> 01:10:48,940
I mean, that's my impression,
is that this Hotel Central,

1292
01:10:48,940 --> 01:10:52,120
if it has all this
type of clientele--

1293
01:10:52,120 --> 01:10:59,830
then you are working for
the cream of the Nazi crop.

1294

01:10:59,830 --> 01:11:02,920
That is exactly what it was.

1295
01:11:02,920 --> 01:11:11,330
However, of course, there were
certain difficulties into it,

1296
01:11:11,330 --> 01:11:12,040
too.

1297
01:11:12,040 --> 01:11:16,010
I was treated at times, by
the all-Czech personnel,

1298
01:11:16,010 --> 01:11:17,580
very nicely.

1299
01:11:17,580 --> 01:11:20,790
Anybody I have not,
even in Arbeitsamt,

1300
01:11:20,790 --> 01:11:23,780
who were Czech clerk
who had to execute

1301
01:11:23,780 --> 01:11:26,630
all of these directives, they--

1302
01:11:26,630 --> 01:11:30,470
I was treated with great deal
of discretion and empathy.

1303
01:11:30,470 --> 01:11:34,370
I was treated, in a way,
just like Václav was treated

1304
01:11:34,370 --> 01:11:38,120
by director of the
school and his teacher.

1305
01:11:38,120 --> 01:11:39,290
I see.

1306
01:11:39,290 --> 01:11:46,400
I must admit the Czechs who

have to do this dirty job were

1307

01:11:46,400 --> 01:11:49,550
in sympathy and empathy with--

1308

01:11:49,550 --> 01:11:55,280
they realized who I was and
what situation I find myself.

1309

01:11:55,280 --> 01:11:59,350
They tried to make it
as easy as they could.

1310

01:11:59,350 --> 01:12:01,370
So do you think that
they're the ones who

1311

01:12:01,370 --> 01:12:06,080
made the decision for you to
be at that particular hotel?

1312

01:12:06,080 --> 01:12:07,050
I don't know.

1313

01:12:07,050 --> 01:12:11,450
But in fact it was my--

1314

01:12:11,450 --> 01:12:13,620
it meant to be tough.

1315

01:12:13,620 --> 01:12:17,060
It ended, actually,
as quite an education.

1316

01:12:17,060 --> 01:12:21,590
I have really learned
something about Germans

1317

01:12:21,590 --> 01:12:23,320
of that generation.

1318

01:12:23,320 --> 01:12:27,820
And I have learned something
about, really what matters

1319

01:12:27,820 --> 01:12:30,320
and what they stand for.

1320

01:12:30,320 --> 01:12:33,530
I have observed them
at a close range.

1321

01:12:33,530 --> 01:12:36,080
I have some interesting
experiences.

1322

01:12:36,080 --> 01:12:38,460
I have survived that thing.

1323

01:12:38,460 --> 01:12:42,260
And of course, I did
spend almost more than a

1324

01:12:42,260 --> 01:12:43,310
year and half.

1325

01:12:43,310 --> 01:12:49,040
From the hotel I was then
eventually sent to labor camp.

1326

01:12:49,040 --> 01:12:52,010
Let's talk about the
year that you were--

1327

01:12:52,010 --> 01:12:55,760
year plus, some months,
that you were at the hotel.

1328

01:12:55,760 --> 01:13:02,860
And so we're talking now from
summer of 1943 until when?

1329

01:13:02,860 --> 01:13:09,110
To 1944, sort of close
to the end of 1944,

1330

01:13:09,110 --> 01:13:13,760
I was functioning there and
learning the trade to be,

1331

01:13:13,760 --> 01:13:17,060

waiter, and serving
the German clientele.

1332

01:13:17,060 --> 01:13:21,926

Occasionally I would also
encounter other clientele.

1333

01:13:21,926 --> 01:13:27,020

And there is one
amusing Frenchman who

1334

01:13:27,020 --> 01:13:29,220

had taught me a little English.

1335

01:13:29,220 --> 01:13:32,000

But that's footnote.

1336

01:13:32,000 --> 01:13:35,160

So did you speak any kind
of German at this point?

1337

01:13:35,160 --> 01:13:37,640

Oh, I was already--

1338

01:13:37,640 --> 01:13:43,750

I actually had a better
knowledge of German when I

1339

01:13:43,750 --> 01:13:48,780

[?working at there?] because
German was required all four--

1340

01:13:48,780 --> 01:13:52,070

three years in high
school I had German.

1341

01:13:52,070 --> 01:13:53,470

I see.

1342

01:13:53,470 --> 01:13:56,870

Everyone in protectorate
had to learn German.

1343

01:13:56,870 --> 01:13:58,320
German was a must.

1344
01:13:58,320 --> 01:14:01,010

1345
01:14:01,010 --> 01:14:06,850
So I walk in Hotel Central
with rather good German.

1346
01:14:06,850 --> 01:14:14,140
And by-- within a couple months
I was pretty good in German.

1347
01:14:14,140 --> 01:14:16,450
So tell me about
some of these things

1348
01:14:16,450 --> 01:14:20,380
that you say you learned
when you saw things up close,

1349
01:14:20,380 --> 01:14:22,180
when you saw what Nazism was.

1350
01:14:22,180 --> 01:14:24,550
Tell me about some
of the episodes that

1351
01:14:24,550 --> 01:14:26,920
stick in your memory.

1352
01:14:26,920 --> 01:14:29,520
Well, the episode
was they also have--

1353
01:14:29,520 --> 01:14:31,870
it was a very
modernistic, art deco

1354
01:14:31,870 --> 01:14:37,120
type of hotel built
during the First Republic.

1355
01:14:37,120 --> 01:14:39,370

It was the best hotel.

1356

01:14:39,370 --> 01:14:42,020
Of course, Germans would
have nothing but the best.

1357

01:14:42,020 --> 01:14:47,620
Therefore all of the Parteitage
all of the Partei meetings

1358

01:14:47,620 --> 01:14:49,180
would be housed in the hotel.

1359

01:14:49,180 --> 01:14:51,760
So all the Nazi party
meetings would be held there.

1360

01:14:51,760 --> 01:14:56,050
Yeah, they would be
all held in the hotel.

1361

01:14:56,050 --> 01:15:01,000
There would be visitors
arriving, which would maybe

1362

01:15:01,000 --> 01:15:04,240
arrive from the Reich itself.

1363

01:15:04,240 --> 01:15:10,600
They would be either military
or they would also be civilian.

1364

01:15:10,600 --> 01:15:13,040
And they would also be artistic.

1365

01:15:13,040 --> 01:15:16,660
For example, I have saw
one of the greatest opera

1366

01:15:16,660 --> 01:15:22,240
stars in Europe, a Jew.

1367

01:15:22,240 --> 01:15:24,260
Her name was Erna Sack.

1368

01:15:24,260 --> 01:15:26,300

And manage-- I
did not serve her.

1369

01:15:26,300 --> 01:15:29,410

I only clean after her.

1370

01:15:29,410 --> 01:15:33,810

So I had been witness to
a lot of interesting--

1371

01:15:33,810 --> 01:15:36,641

You say she was a Jewish person?

1372

01:15:36,641 --> 01:15:37,240

Erna--

1373

01:15:37,240 --> 01:15:38,380

I beg your pardon?

1374

01:15:38,380 --> 01:15:41,380

I thought you said she was a
Jewish person, this opera star.

1375

01:15:41,380 --> 01:15:44,340

1376

01:15:44,340 --> 01:15:46,570

No, I don't get--

1377

01:15:46,570 --> 01:15:48,780

I'm lost.

1378

01:15:48,780 --> 01:15:51,810

You said that there was
an opera star in Europe

1379

01:15:51,810 --> 01:15:55,290

that you cleaned after.

1380

01:15:55,290 --> 01:15:59,070

And you gave me her name.

1381

01:15:59,070 --> 01:16:01,530
Do you hear me
very well, or not?

1382
01:16:01,530 --> 01:16:05,880
No, I possibly don't
hear you very well.

1383
01:16:05,880 --> 01:16:09,880
You mentioned an opera star.

1384
01:16:09,880 --> 01:16:11,620
Opera star.

1385
01:16:11,620 --> 01:16:12,190
Yes.

1386
01:16:12,190 --> 01:16:14,740
The opera star was
apparently coming

1387
01:16:14,740 --> 01:16:18,280
there to entertain the
troops, because there

1388
01:16:18,280 --> 01:16:21,610
were three garrison of troops.

1389
01:16:21,610 --> 01:16:27,970
Klatovy had a large amount
of German military--

1390
01:16:27,970 --> 01:16:28,490
I see.

1391
01:16:28,490 --> 01:16:31,780
--including-- and it's
the upper headquarters,

1392
01:16:31,780 --> 01:16:37,090
including Gestapo,
including the Wehrmacht.

1393
01:16:37,090 --> 01:16:41,380
So they were a large group.

1394
01:16:41,380 --> 01:16:43,600
And the opera star
was apparently

1395
01:16:43,600 --> 01:16:50,140
coming as all military were
entertained by German artists.

1396
01:16:50,140 --> 01:16:53,030
What was that person's name?

1397
01:16:53,030 --> 01:16:55,530
Her name was Erna Sack.

1398
01:16:55,530 --> 01:16:57,468
S-A-K?

1399
01:16:57,468 --> 01:17:03,580
S-A-C-K. She was the greatest
opera soprano on Europe

1400
01:17:03,580 --> 01:17:05,400
at the time.

1401
01:17:05,400 --> 01:17:07,630
Well-known in
United States, too.

1402
01:17:07,630 --> 01:17:12,550
I take a note of it because
I was in [? awe ?] of that.

1403
01:17:12,550 --> 01:17:16,360
Some of the Germans, the
big-shot military with the--

1404
01:17:16,360 --> 01:17:17,880
I was stunned.

1405
01:17:17,880 --> 01:17:20,940

1406
01:17:20,940 --> 01:17:23,060

Well, so--

1407

01:17:23,060 --> 01:17:26,790

And they were, of course,
also interesting situations.

1408

01:17:26,790 --> 01:17:30,420

More-- the personnel
were all Czech.

1409

01:17:30,420 --> 01:17:33,530

I was the only stateless.

1410

01:17:33,530 --> 01:17:36,500

We were serving the
German upper crust

1411

01:17:36,500 --> 01:17:39,810

of the occupation in Klatovy.

1412

01:17:39,810 --> 01:17:41,800

And I was the only stateless.

1413

01:17:41,800 --> 01:17:44,590

Humiliating thing for
me was, for example,

1414

01:17:44,590 --> 01:17:46,630

to get my breakfast
early morning.

1415

01:17:46,630 --> 01:17:49,990

1416

01:17:49,990 --> 01:17:52,300

Kitchen was downstairs.

1417

01:17:52,300 --> 01:17:57,790

And there were maybe
14 or 15 small plates.

1418

01:17:57,790 --> 01:18:04,730

And on every plate
was our breakfast.

1419

01:18:04,730 --> 01:18:08,380

Let's say-- I would
make one example.

1420

01:18:08,380 --> 01:18:13,090

The Czech, the protectorate
citizens, would have two--

1421

01:18:13,090 --> 01:18:18,130

on the plate, two
slices of bread with jam

1422

01:18:18,130 --> 01:18:21,310

and a slice of margarine.

1423

01:18:21,310 --> 01:18:24,610

My plate would
have only one slice

1424

01:18:24,610 --> 01:18:29,450

of bread and not margarine,
but I would have the jam.

1425

01:18:29,450 --> 01:18:29,990

Oh, my.

1426

01:18:29,990 --> 01:18:32,630

And that's because
of your ration card?

1427

01:18:32,630 --> 01:18:33,460

Yes.

1428

01:18:33,460 --> 01:18:38,870

And that was the humiliating
thing, to pick up my food.

1429

01:18:38,870 --> 01:18:42,380

Was always a little
less than the Czech.

1430

01:18:42,380 --> 01:18:47,830

And their rations were
not abundant, too.

1431

01:18:47,830 --> 01:18:51,550

Did the Czechs, though,
in their behavior--

1432

01:18:51,550 --> 01:18:55,120

those who were citizens
of the protectorate--

1433

01:18:55,120 --> 01:18:56,920

did they treat you differently?

1434

01:18:56,920 --> 01:18:57,730

Or did this--

1435

01:18:57,730 --> 01:19:00,430

1436

01:19:00,430 --> 01:19:02,700

My co-workers, no.

1437

01:19:02,700 --> 01:19:05,720

I was-- actually had an
excellent relationship.

1438

01:19:05,720 --> 01:19:09,790

They were amazed that I'm
American to begin with.

1439

01:19:09,790 --> 01:19:13,450

And they, of course,
were entirely

1440

01:19:13,450 --> 01:19:16,240

in sympathy and
[? same ?] feel that I

1441

01:19:16,240 --> 01:19:18,490

have to go through
what I have to go.

1442

01:19:18,490 --> 01:19:22,360

And I was very close to them,
develop close friendship

1443

01:19:22,360 --> 01:19:28,000
and relations with all Czechs
who were employed in the hotel.

1444
01:19:28,000 --> 01:19:31,090
I have a correct
relationship, too,

1445
01:19:31,090 --> 01:19:36,510
with the German
administration of the hotel.

1446
01:19:36,510 --> 01:19:41,140
Yes, Fraulein
Pressmar acted like--

1447
01:19:41,140 --> 01:19:47,440
jokingly we say if Adolf
Hitler would have 50 Fraulein

1448
01:19:47,440 --> 01:19:49,045
Pressmars he would win the war.

1449
01:19:49,045 --> 01:19:51,620
[LAUGHTER]

1450
01:19:51,620 --> 01:19:55,070
Because she was definitely--

1451
01:19:55,070 --> 01:19:59,870
I would not call her Nazi,
but efficient, strict.

1452
01:19:59,870 --> 01:20:01,940
That German efficiency.

1453
01:20:01,940 --> 01:20:04,690
She was a picture of
German efficiency.

1454
01:20:04,690 --> 01:20:14,350
And she arrived early in the
morning in the-- her rooms

1455
01:20:14,350 --> 01:20:16,150

of the-- the restaurant room.

1456

01:20:16,150 --> 01:20:17,690
And we were cleaning.

1457

01:20:17,690 --> 01:20:20,950
I mean, we were working.

1458

01:20:20,950 --> 01:20:21,860
We were working.

1459

01:20:21,860 --> 01:20:27,440
If we were a little reluctant
in something she used her hand--

1460

01:20:27,440 --> 01:20:30,230
I mean, she was
free with her hand.

1461

01:20:30,230 --> 01:20:30,730
I see.

1462

01:20:30,730 --> 01:20:31,230
So--

1463

01:20:31,230 --> 01:20:31,970
And she used it.

1464

01:20:31,970 --> 01:20:33,950
She would slap people.

1465

01:20:33,950 --> 01:20:34,790
That's it.

1466

01:20:34,790 --> 01:20:38,660
And I did get a few times, too.

1467

01:20:38,660 --> 01:20:41,870
But I don't think
that it was done--

1468

01:20:41,870 --> 01:20:47,730
I think it was done because
of her zeal of efficiency.

1469
01:20:47,730 --> 01:20:51,810
Somehow [INAUDIBLE] we have
tremendous respect for even

1470
01:20:51,810 --> 01:20:52,870
that--

1471
01:20:52,870 --> 01:20:56,190
it was sort of life-- hate
and love relationship,

1472
01:20:56,190 --> 01:20:58,710
because we learn great deal.

1473
01:20:58,710 --> 01:21:02,590
Everything have
to be just right.

1474
01:21:02,590 --> 01:21:05,580
In German, pünktlich.

1475
01:21:05,580 --> 01:21:07,960
She knew how to run the hotel.

1476
01:21:07,960 --> 01:21:10,950

1477
01:21:10,950 --> 01:21:11,970
She was efficient.

1478
01:21:11,970 --> 01:21:13,900
She was a picture of efficiency.

1479
01:21:13,900 --> 01:21:16,290

1480
01:21:16,290 --> 01:21:19,570
Were there other
personnel who were German

1481
01:21:19,570 --> 01:21:24,570
or who were part of, let's
say, the bureaucracy?

1482

01:21:24,570 --> 01:21:28,290

Occasionally they had
younger sister would come.

1483

01:21:28,290 --> 01:21:30,850

And there was another
Fräulein Hart.

1484

01:21:30,850 --> 01:21:37,060

Fräulein Hart old German
lady, and far more different.

1485

01:21:37,060 --> 01:21:41,100

She was far-- she did
not communicate with us,

1486

01:21:41,100 --> 01:21:48,930

but when she did we saw a
person who care about people

1487

01:21:48,930 --> 01:21:50,260

[INAUDIBLE] people.

1488

01:21:50,260 --> 01:21:55,318

1489

01:21:55,318 --> 01:21:57,850

These were the German personnel.

1490

01:21:57,850 --> 01:21:59,560

They really run the hotel.

1491

01:21:59,560 --> 01:22:02,140

Each of them have
some responsibility.

1492

01:22:02,140 --> 01:22:04,295

Fräulein Pressmar had the--

1493

01:22:04,295 --> 01:22:09,520

actually, the restaurant and
everything related to it.

1494

01:22:09,520 --> 01:22:13,510
Fräulein Hart had
[INAUDIBLE] the most--

1495
01:22:13,510 --> 01:22:17,140
the [?team of?] personnel
which dealt with the rooms

1496
01:22:17,140 --> 01:22:21,826
and housemates and
things like that.

1497
01:22:21,826 --> 01:22:25,120
So everybody had-- the
personnel in kitchen

1498
01:22:25,120 --> 01:22:29,020
was Czech, was Czech.

1499
01:22:29,020 --> 01:22:31,990
The boss, which
was Alois Binder,

1500
01:22:31,990 --> 01:22:35,740
was, of course,
overseeing all of it.

1501
01:22:35,740 --> 01:22:43,480
I have an interesting
episode to relate.

1502
01:22:43,480 --> 01:22:46,120
In my early days,
when I was only

1503
01:22:46,120 --> 01:22:50,170
serving beer, where I
wasn't yet skilled enough,

1504
01:22:50,170 --> 01:22:53,950
he was sitting with
one German officer.

1505
01:22:53,950 --> 01:22:58,840
Apparently he was a
Stadt officer, Stab.

1506

01:22:58,840 --> 01:23:09,420
And I mistake by Stab by Stall,
which is office of the stables.

1507

01:23:09,420 --> 01:23:11,380
Oh, God.

1508

01:23:11,380 --> 01:23:16,300
And when I [? clean, ?] I
try to do it with outmost

1509

01:23:16,300 --> 01:23:20,530
correctness and tried to do
it with certain elegance.

1510

01:23:20,530 --> 01:23:24,220
And I put the stein of
beer in front of him

1511

01:23:24,220 --> 01:23:30,400
and say, jawohl, Herr
Stallmeister And he jump.

1512

01:23:30,400 --> 01:23:33,702
Instead of Stab I said Stall.

1513

01:23:33,702 --> 01:23:34,440
So Stab--

1514

01:23:34,440 --> 01:23:36,250
And he was offended.

1515

01:23:36,250 --> 01:23:39,290
And my boss was
sitting with him.

1516

01:23:39,290 --> 01:23:43,810
My boss, though, was laughing
and explained and cooled

1517

01:23:43,810 --> 01:23:45,080
down the officer.

1518

01:23:45,080 --> 01:23:47,940

1519

01:23:47,940 --> 01:23:52,500

So I would recognize
that he was human.

1520

01:23:52,500 --> 01:23:58,740

So your director, Alois Binder,
saved you at that moment.

1521

01:23:58,740 --> 01:23:59,330

Yes.

1522

01:23:59,330 --> 01:24:04,420

And he was fluent in Czech, too.

1523

01:24:04,420 --> 01:24:08,580

So obviously he must have
been suited in German.

1524

01:24:08,580 --> 01:24:10,800

I see.

1525

01:24:10,800 --> 01:24:16,290

And received this plush job
and control of the hotel

1526

01:24:16,290 --> 01:24:22,260

as a reward being Czech
cook of Baron von Neurath.

1527

01:24:22,260 --> 01:24:24,730

That was a high position.

1528

01:24:24,730 --> 01:24:27,210

And Fraulein
Pressmar was probably

1529

01:24:27,210 --> 01:24:31,410

something else in the
household of Baron von Neurath.

1530

01:24:31,410 --> 01:24:35,220

So therefore, that's why

she was so knowledgeable

1531

01:24:35,220 --> 01:24:40,860
and skillful and
stickler for detail.

1532

01:24:40,860 --> 01:24:46,461
How did you feel serving all
of these people who were--

1533

01:24:46,461 --> 01:24:50,070
who had such high
positions in the--

1534

01:24:50,070 --> 01:24:52,830
who had such power, basically?

1535

01:24:52,830 --> 01:24:55,620
It was all pretense.

1536

01:24:55,620 --> 01:24:56,970
It was all pretense.

1537

01:24:56,970 --> 01:25:00,570
But we work many long hours.

1538

01:25:00,570 --> 01:25:03,480
And the closing
time was 11 o'clock.

1539

01:25:03,480 --> 01:25:08,520
And at 11 o'clock many of them
were not prepared to leave.

1540

01:25:08,520 --> 01:25:11,640
And we were be
standing on the side,

1541

01:25:11,640 --> 01:25:14,940
and I daydream I
would win the war

1542

01:25:14,940 --> 01:25:18,390
and how I will take
the ashtrays and how

1543
01:25:18,390 --> 01:25:22,860
I will throw that ashtray
on this and that officer,

1544
01:25:22,860 --> 01:25:26,140
and that person.

1545
01:25:26,140 --> 01:25:28,910
So obviously,
there was lots of--

1546
01:25:28,910 --> 01:25:32,620
and one of my colleagues
did incredible thing.

1547
01:25:32,620 --> 01:25:36,100
If I say this thing,
it just remind me

1548
01:25:36,100 --> 01:25:38,940
of George Orwell,
who wrote something

1549
01:25:38,940 --> 01:25:40,720
"ups and down in Paris."

1550
01:25:40,720 --> 01:25:46,990
And we describe the way
it is in the rich in Paris

1551
01:25:46,990 --> 01:25:49,110
with all the fancy food.

1552
01:25:49,110 --> 01:25:51,340
What can waiters do?

1553
01:25:51,340 --> 01:25:55,600
But this particular
older friend who

1554
01:25:55,600 --> 01:25:59,740
was a waiter who was far
more experienced, when he--

1555

01:25:59,740 --> 01:26:03,070

before he took the food
for German officers

1556

01:26:03,070 --> 01:26:07,810

out of kitchen he had to pass
through a passage of steps

1557

01:26:07,810 --> 01:26:09,400

sometimes.

1558

01:26:09,400 --> 01:26:13,030

I dare to say not
only would spit in it,

1559

01:26:13,030 --> 01:26:16,120

sometimes he would take a piece
of meat and take a bite of it

1560

01:26:16,120 --> 01:26:17,850

and put it back in the sauce.

1561

01:26:17,850 --> 01:26:20,100

Oh, God.

1562

01:26:20,100 --> 01:26:22,750

And we would learn
how to treat them,

1563

01:26:22,750 --> 01:26:26,260

for example, of
their ration card,

1564

01:26:26,260 --> 01:26:28,060

because they have a ration card.

1565

01:26:28,060 --> 01:26:33,730

We developed skill of
absolutely stealing.

1566

01:26:33,730 --> 01:26:36,230

Well, how did it work?

1567

01:26:36,230 --> 01:26:38,480

Oh, there were so many clever ways.

1568
01:26:38,480 --> 01:26:44,620
We would carry a plate of desserts out of a kitchen.

1569
01:26:44,620 --> 01:26:48,620
I was able to put six plates in my--

1570
01:26:48,620 --> 01:26:53,050
I learned how to do six plates carried in one hand.

1571
01:26:53,050 --> 01:26:57,720
It was interesting how you do it with your fingers.

1572
01:26:57,720 --> 01:27:01,310
And I was able to squeeze even one more.

1573
01:27:01,310 --> 01:27:03,850
It was very hard and difficult. That

1574
01:27:03,850 --> 01:27:06,580
was the danger-- that everything can collapse that pyramid,

1575
01:27:06,580 --> 01:27:07,080
you know.

1576
01:27:07,080 --> 01:27:08,300
Of course.

1577
01:27:08,300 --> 01:27:09,350
But what did it mean--

1578
01:27:09,350 --> 01:27:10,140
[INAUDIBLE]

1579
01:27:10,140 --> 01:27:10,640
When you--

1580
01:27:10,640 --> 01:27:14,162
And every waiter
had the scissors.

1581
01:27:14,162 --> 01:27:17,600
The scissors was
cutting the ration card.

1582
01:27:17,600 --> 01:27:19,910
There was a way--

1583
01:27:19,910 --> 01:27:23,390
regular soldiers were easy prey.

1584
01:27:23,390 --> 01:27:28,820
They didn't pay much attention
to how you cut the ration

1585
01:27:28,820 --> 01:27:31,540
card when you were
standing in front of them

1586
01:27:31,540 --> 01:27:34,560
and taking their order.

1587
01:27:34,560 --> 01:27:37,430
You would therefore
learn to [? whisk ?

1588
01:27:37,430 --> 01:27:39,660
your scissor and
taking that fifth,

1589
01:27:39,660 --> 01:27:43,150
five grams of fat, maybe.

1590
01:27:43,150 --> 01:27:45,750
And you learn these skills.

1591
01:27:45,750 --> 01:27:49,140
And it was a sport
to cheat the Germans.

1592

01:27:49,140 --> 01:27:51,070
And we done very well.

1593
01:27:51,070 --> 01:27:54,300
So but when, let's
say, you cut off more

1594
01:27:54,300 --> 01:27:56,250
from their ration
card, do you then

1595
01:27:56,250 --> 01:27:58,440
have the chance to use that?

1596
01:27:58,440 --> 01:27:59,820
Or is this simply--

1597
01:27:59,820 --> 01:28:04,530
is there any benefit to you in a
concrete way, or is this just--

1598
01:28:04,530 --> 01:28:06,120
In a concrete way
it was benefit,

1599
01:28:06,120 --> 01:28:09,240
because I definitely
learned German,

1600
01:28:09,240 --> 01:28:14,030
which came in handy when
I was in labor camp.

1601
01:28:14,030 --> 01:28:17,780
Because that is later.

1602
01:28:17,780 --> 01:28:21,320
My German was beginning
to be so fluent that I

1603
01:28:21,320 --> 01:28:23,780
can engage in any subject.

1604
01:28:23,780 --> 01:28:27,400
And I will repeat

only one episode.

1605

01:28:27,400 --> 01:28:33,210

There was a situation in
the restaurant itself.

1606

01:28:33,210 --> 01:28:37,220

We served for lunch and dinners.

1607

01:28:37,220 --> 01:28:43,690

There was one section
which was in a easy--

1608

01:28:43,690 --> 01:28:45,520

we call it boxes.

1609

01:28:45,520 --> 01:28:52,240

The people had separate easy
cushion an easy type of a chair

1610

01:28:52,240 --> 01:28:55,820

where people were
separating table.

1611

01:28:55,820 --> 01:29:00,860

So they did not really have
to look into each other plate.

1612

01:29:00,860 --> 01:29:02,450

And it was called the boxes.

1613

01:29:02,450 --> 01:29:07,010

And we have this
Frenchman with his wife

1614

01:29:07,010 --> 01:29:11,000

who suddenly show up
in hotel from somewhere

1615

01:29:11,000 --> 01:29:16,160

and speak in very loud French,
and acting obnoxious, as we

1616

01:29:16,160 --> 01:29:18,770

expect all the Frenchmen would.

1617
01:29:18,770 --> 01:29:21,590
Nobody wanted to serve him.

1618
01:29:21,590 --> 01:29:25,450
And somehow I ended serving him.

1619
01:29:25,450 --> 01:29:32,570
And he somehow find out
that I'm a stateless

1620
01:29:32,570 --> 01:29:35,360
and that I came from America.

1621
01:29:35,360 --> 01:29:38,970
And he start call
me Monsieur Bobby.

1622
01:29:38,970 --> 01:29:40,650
Monsieur Bobby.

1623
01:29:40,650 --> 01:29:41,150
Yeah.

1624
01:29:41,150 --> 01:29:43,290
So I become a Monsieur Bobby.

1625
01:29:43,290 --> 01:29:46,380
And next-- and that was his--

1626
01:29:46,380 --> 01:29:49,300
he was so called
in German [GERMAN]..

1627
01:29:49,300 --> 01:29:51,220
That was his table.

1628
01:29:51,220 --> 01:29:52,980
And I would be serving him.

1629
01:29:52,980 --> 01:29:57,730
And Monsieur [? Argiacon ?]
required a great deal

1630

01:29:57,730 --> 01:30:01,900
of service and attention.

1631

01:30:01,900 --> 01:30:05,100
And there was a
neighboring [GERMAN]

1632

01:30:05,100 --> 01:30:07,780
that was Frau Ruprecht.

1633

01:30:07,780 --> 01:30:12,970
Frau Ruprecht was the wife
of chief of the Gestapo.

1634

01:30:12,970 --> 01:30:18,536
And she would be
sitting with her in-law,

1635

01:30:18,536 --> 01:30:21,300
with the Gestapo chief's mother.

1636

01:30:21,300 --> 01:30:24,420
And I would have
to serve them, too.

1637

01:30:24,420 --> 01:30:26,790
And she was
tremendously impatient

1638

01:30:26,790 --> 01:30:31,740
that I pay great attention
to Monsieur [? Argiacon. ?]

1639

01:30:31,740 --> 01:30:34,710
For her I was Herr Bobby.

1640

01:30:34,710 --> 01:30:39,180
And for Monsieur [? Argiacon ?]
was Monsieur Bobby.

1641

01:30:39,180 --> 01:30:43,800
And Monsieur [? Argiacon ?]
was very loud and very noisy.

1642

01:30:43,800 --> 01:30:45,120
And she was annoyed.

1643
01:30:45,120 --> 01:30:50,300
And she called me and
tell me in nice German,

1644
01:30:50,300 --> 01:30:52,795
tell that Frenchman--

1645
01:30:52,795 --> 01:30:56,100
Herr Bobby, tell that
Frenchman that he

1646
01:30:56,100 --> 01:30:59,790
should slow down and
remember he is not in Paris.

1647
01:30:59,790 --> 01:31:05,160
And Monsieur [? Argiacon ?]
understood German, too.

1648
01:31:05,160 --> 01:31:08,870
And he immediately--
she didn't even finish.

1649
01:31:08,870 --> 01:31:12,030
He told me, Monsieur
Bobby, tell that woman-- he

1650
01:31:12,030 --> 01:31:13,050
called her woman.

1651
01:31:13,050 --> 01:31:15,360
He did not call her--

1652
01:31:15,360 --> 01:31:19,130
I have to call her gnädige Frau.

1653
01:31:19,130 --> 01:31:20,190
And so he--

1654
01:31:20,190 --> 01:31:22,996
I didn't have to tell
much because he--

1655
01:31:22,996 --> 01:31:27,120
tell that woman to remember
that she is not in Berlin.

1656
01:31:27,120 --> 01:31:28,274
Oh, God.

1657
01:31:28,274 --> 01:31:30,490
[LAUGHTER]

1658
01:31:30,490 --> 01:31:33,390
He was absolutely
[? that. ?] So I bow.

1659
01:31:33,390 --> 01:31:35,250
I politely bow.

1660
01:31:35,250 --> 01:31:38,220
But [? actually ?]
my heart was--

1661
01:31:38,220 --> 01:31:39,540
I was so delight--

1662
01:31:39,540 --> 01:31:41,580
I love this moment.

1663
01:31:41,580 --> 01:31:45,410
That was my finest moment
at the hotel, my time

1664
01:31:45,410 --> 01:31:48,130
in Hotel Central, where I did--

1665
01:31:48,130 --> 01:31:53,890
pretended politeness, bowed
to gnädige Frau Ruprecht.

1666
01:31:53,890 --> 01:32:01,260
And I did not-- and anyway,
translate Monsieur--

1667
01:32:01,260 --> 01:32:03,270

or get-- relay to
Monsieur French--

1668
01:32:03,270 --> 01:32:06,510
Monsieur
[? Argiacon's ?] message.

1669
01:32:06,510 --> 01:32:10,085
I didn't have to relate
it because she understood.

1670
01:32:10,085 --> 01:32:12,960
She already-- but I related.

1671
01:32:12,960 --> 01:32:15,140
[LAUGHTER]

1672
01:32:15,140 --> 01:32:18,120
So these were-- there
were many more moments.

1673
01:32:18,120 --> 01:32:22,740
It was a moment
where one learned

1674
01:32:22,740 --> 01:32:26,010
how to outwit German,
how to outwit every--

1675
01:32:26,010 --> 01:32:28,800
Was there danger
involved in any of this?

1676
01:32:28,800 --> 01:32:30,450
There was a great
deal of danger.

1677
01:32:30,450 --> 01:32:35,536
And I only say one more
episode which was truly danger.

1678
01:32:35,536 --> 01:32:40,710
And it involved everyone,
maybe about five

1679

01:32:40,710 --> 01:32:47,760
of my fellow co-worker,
waiters, and including myself.

1680
01:32:47,760 --> 01:32:50,970
And it happened
exactly on D-day.

1681
01:32:50,970 --> 01:32:51,720
On June--

1682
01:32:51,720 --> 01:32:54,750
And it happened on Tuesday.

1683
01:32:54,750 --> 01:32:57,600
Tuesday was the day
when hotel was closed.

1684
01:32:57,600 --> 01:33:00,040
During the war there
was a closing day

1685
01:33:00,040 --> 01:33:03,464
for every business, one day.

1686
01:33:03,464 --> 01:33:07,050
And only the hotel
serve breakfast.

1687
01:33:07,050 --> 01:33:14,320
And for that only one waiter
was required to serve breakfast.

1688
01:33:14,320 --> 01:33:17,040

1689
01:33:17,040 --> 01:33:21,540
And the rest of us were
sleeping or having a good time.

1690
01:33:21,540 --> 01:33:24,070
This was the day of rest for us.

1691
01:33:24,070 --> 01:33:28,380
But this waiter who

happened to have the duty

1692

01:33:28,380 --> 01:33:31,623
on that 4th of July [INAUDIBLE]

1693

01:33:31,623 --> 01:33:32,590
4th of June.

1694

01:33:32,590 --> 01:33:37,710
--4th of June, when
that D-day happened--

1695

01:33:37,710 --> 01:33:39,840
there was a beautiful--

1696

01:33:39,840 --> 01:33:42,960
because of German, we
had beautiful radio.

1697

01:33:42,960 --> 01:33:44,790
It was big set.

1698

01:33:44,790 --> 01:33:47,670
It has many speakers
and many things.

1699

01:33:47,670 --> 01:33:51,880
One could get on the radio
besides German classical music,

1700

01:33:51,880 --> 01:33:53,400
which it mostly played--

1701

01:33:53,400 --> 01:33:55,740
many stations.

1702

01:33:55,740 --> 01:33:57,710
Of course, the Reich.

1703

01:33:57,710 --> 01:34:01,230
And one can also
get even England.

1704

01:34:01,230 --> 01:34:03,288

Also, could they do BBC?

1705
01:34:03,288 --> 01:34:04,950
Yes.

1706
01:34:04,950 --> 01:34:12,170
And somehow along this
particular breakfast

1707
01:34:12,170 --> 01:34:15,450
morning this--

1708
01:34:15,450 --> 01:34:21,120
on duty was, he's
one of my co-workers.

1709
01:34:21,120 --> 01:34:23,230
His name was Ludwig.

1710
01:34:23,230 --> 01:34:25,020
And he was on.

1711
01:34:25,020 --> 01:34:27,710
And he played with
the radio knob.

1712
01:34:27,710 --> 01:34:32,220
And there was nobody at
this moment for breakfast.

1713
01:34:32,220 --> 01:34:34,570
Usually it was very few people.

1714
01:34:34,570 --> 01:34:36,970
And it was morning time for him.

1715
01:34:36,970 --> 01:34:38,650
And he played with this radio.

1716
01:34:38,650 --> 01:34:41,745
And he dialed the BBC.

1717
01:34:41,745 --> 01:34:42,370
Oh my goodness.

1718
01:34:42,370 --> 01:34:45,800
And he suddenly heard
of the invasion.

1719
01:34:45,800 --> 01:34:50,590
And he drop everything
and run into room

1720
01:34:50,590 --> 01:34:54,258
where we were sleeping and
announce what is happening.

1721
01:34:54,258 --> 01:34:55,692
Wow.

1722
01:34:55,692 --> 01:35:02,950
And from this moment we-- and
the next day we, of course,

1723
01:35:02,950 --> 01:35:08,500
already-- it was announced
on protectorate news, too.

1724
01:35:08,500 --> 01:35:14,210
But we knew it already when
it wasn't announced yet.

1725
01:35:14,210 --> 01:35:18,100
We were few people in
that hotel who knew it.

1726
01:35:18,100 --> 01:35:20,870
But we kept it to ourself.

1727
01:35:20,870 --> 01:35:27,960
But however, next
day, before lunch,

1728
01:35:27,960 --> 01:35:35,480
we have a small little place, a
room, where we had early soup.

1729
01:35:35,480 --> 01:35:38,240
All of them were eating soup.

1730
01:35:38,240 --> 01:35:46,520
And one German-- usually we felt
isolated and we felt secure.

1731
01:35:46,520 --> 01:35:51,455
We felt we can say,
among ourselves, anything

1732
01:35:51,455 --> 01:35:55,510
which come into our heads.

1733
01:35:55,510 --> 01:36:00,400
And somehow there was a
very sharp-looking officer.

1734
01:36:00,400 --> 01:36:04,606
He has been in
hotel for some time.

1735
01:36:04,606 --> 01:36:08,360
And he was absolutely sharp.

1736
01:36:08,360 --> 01:36:16,270
And he was rather
elegant and distant.

1737
01:36:16,270 --> 01:36:18,300
He was a captain.

1738
01:36:18,300 --> 01:36:19,070
He was young.

1739
01:36:19,070 --> 01:36:22,130
And we don't-- and he--
of course we spoke to him

1740
01:36:22,130 --> 01:36:24,580
in German all the time.

1741
01:36:24,580 --> 01:36:28,070
At this particular time we
thought we were secluded.

1742

01:36:28,070 --> 01:36:33,610
We thought we were absolutely
not earshot with anybody.

1743
01:36:33,610 --> 01:36:38,020
And we certainly was debating
how the Germans are getting it

1744
01:36:38,020 --> 01:36:40,190
in Normandy.

1745
01:36:40,190 --> 01:36:47,960
And we did not know-- for
some reason he was walking by.

1746
01:36:47,960 --> 01:36:51,037
And he listened to
us behind the door.

1747
01:36:51,037 --> 01:36:52,320
Oh.

1748
01:36:52,320 --> 01:36:55,650
And he heard everything.

1749
01:36:55,650 --> 01:36:58,650
And he [? burst ?] the door.

1750
01:36:58,650 --> 01:37:01,590
And he look at us.

1751
01:37:01,590 --> 01:37:05,760
And we knew this was a disaster.

1752
01:37:05,760 --> 01:37:10,850
We knew-- by now we knew
what it meant would happen.

1753
01:37:10,850 --> 01:37:18,690
And he start to talk absolutely
Czech, beautiful Czech.

1754
01:37:18,690 --> 01:37:20,350
Oh my.

1755

01:37:20,350 --> 01:37:25,520

And he told us, you-- he
told us, you little fools.

1756

01:37:25,520 --> 01:37:27,210

You ought to be careful.

1757

01:37:27,210 --> 01:37:33,425

He gave us dressing down,
and all in beautiful Czech.

1758

01:37:33,425 --> 01:37:35,670

And we were so stunned.

1759

01:37:35,670 --> 01:37:39,440

And we ask him,
how come that you--

1760

01:37:39,440 --> 01:37:42,160

we did not know that
you can speak Czech.

1761

01:37:42,160 --> 01:37:46,580

And he let us know he was
a former Czech officer

1762

01:37:46,580 --> 01:37:49,910

in the Czech army on
the First Republic.

1763

01:37:49,910 --> 01:37:52,420

Of course, he was
Sudetendeutsche,

1764

01:37:52,420 --> 01:37:53,788

Sudeten German.

1765

01:37:53,788 --> 01:37:55,102

Oh my.

1766

01:37:55,102 --> 01:37:56,860

Oh my.

1767

01:37:56,860 --> 01:37:58,700

So were we lucky?

1768
01:37:58,700 --> 01:37:59,200
You were.

1769
01:37:59,200 --> 01:38:01,410
And we learned a lesson.

1770
01:38:01,410 --> 01:38:02,040
Yeah.

1771
01:38:02,040 --> 01:38:02,540
Yeah.

1772
01:38:02,540 --> 01:38:04,700
And I will stop.

1773
01:38:04,700 --> 01:38:06,820
There were many other episodes.

1774
01:38:06,820 --> 01:38:11,290
But this one was eye-opening.

1775
01:38:11,290 --> 01:38:15,140
We were caught on-- and
there were six of us.

1776
01:38:15,140 --> 01:38:22,010
And I will not go into
detail how we, as teenager,

1777
01:38:22,010 --> 01:38:24,850
absolutely green, raw--

1778
01:38:24,850 --> 01:38:27,940
how we described
Germans and what fun

1779
01:38:27,940 --> 01:38:32,150
we had about the invasion,
because by now it

1780
01:38:32,150 --> 01:38:38,420
was clear the invasion was

proceeding in Allies' benefit.

1781

01:38:38,420 --> 01:38:43,490
We knew that that
would be the end.

1782

01:38:43,490 --> 01:38:47,600
And we [? act ?] and
we were reckless.

1783

01:38:47,600 --> 01:38:50,810
And I just want
to say one thing.

1784

01:38:50,810 --> 01:38:53,270
We mentioned, both of
us, that it was June 4th.

1785

01:38:53,270 --> 01:38:59,150
It was actually June 6,
1944, that D-day happened.

1786

01:38:59,150 --> 01:39:02,690
But that's quite an experience,
because you could have ended up

1787

01:39:02,690 --> 01:39:06,200
just like your teacher
and his pregnant wife

1788

01:39:06,200 --> 01:39:08,850
and the other lady very easily.

1789

01:39:08,850 --> 01:39:10,220
We knew it immediately.

1790

01:39:10,220 --> 01:39:12,770
At that moment, when
he opened the door

1791

01:39:12,770 --> 01:39:16,900
and saw him in
that sharp uniform.

1792

01:39:16,900 --> 01:39:20,630

I do realize that
because of his expertise

1793
01:39:20,630 --> 01:39:24,590
in Czech that he must
have been important

1794
01:39:24,590 --> 01:39:30,200
in some Nazi
organization in the town.

1795
01:39:30,200 --> 01:39:31,175
But it was military.

1796
01:39:31,175 --> 01:39:32,450
It was army.

1797
01:39:32,450 --> 01:39:36,120

1798
01:39:36,120 --> 01:39:38,786
And his rank was captain.

1799
01:39:38,786 --> 01:39:39,580
His rank--

1800
01:39:39,580 --> 01:39:44,590
So we knew-- but after
that time we did not know

1801
01:39:44,590 --> 01:39:47,210
that he spoke Czech.

1802
01:39:47,210 --> 01:39:51,860
So we learned
quickly not to speak

1803
01:39:51,860 --> 01:39:54,940
front of somebody and
thinking that they might not

1804
01:39:54,940 --> 01:39:57,250
understand Czech or German.

1805

01:39:57,250 --> 01:39:57,910
Yeah.

1806
01:39:57,910 --> 01:39:59,760
Yeah.

1807
01:39:59,760 --> 01:40:04,840
But it was for good fortune
nothing come out of this.

1808
01:40:04,840 --> 01:40:07,800
I do not know how
long he was there,

1809
01:40:07,800 --> 01:40:10,890
but he didn't report
anything, including

1810
01:40:10,890 --> 01:40:14,130
to the proprietor of the hotel.

1811
01:40:14,130 --> 01:40:15,930
Otherwise we would have known.

1812
01:40:15,930 --> 01:40:18,600
He absolutely kept
it to himself.

1813
01:40:18,600 --> 01:40:23,110
And he gave us a
good dressing down.

1814
01:40:23,110 --> 01:40:24,400
That's quite an experience.

1815
01:40:24,400 --> 01:40:28,010
I can understand why it
stayed in your memory.

1816
01:40:28,010 --> 01:40:33,470
It is in my memory because
it was a close call.

1817
01:40:33,470 --> 01:40:39,650
Was there any time when

it didn't end so well,

1818
01:40:39,650 --> 01:40:43,070
when there was danger
and somebody paid

1819
01:40:43,070 --> 01:40:45,890
the price for some
kind of interaction

1820
01:40:45,890 --> 01:40:49,260
with any of the clientele?

1821
01:40:49,260 --> 01:40:49,770
No.

1822
01:40:49,770 --> 01:40:52,680
And of course, there
is Frau Ruprecht.

1823
01:40:52,680 --> 01:40:55,630
I must go back to Frau Ruprecht.

1824
01:40:55,630 --> 01:40:59,550
Frau Ruprecht appeared
to me like exotic gypsy

1825
01:40:59,550 --> 01:41:01,710
from the Balkans.

1826
01:41:01,710 --> 01:41:07,110
But she was immaculately make
up and everything make out

1827
01:41:07,110 --> 01:41:10,770
of leather,
everything well to do.

1828
01:41:10,770 --> 01:41:14,100
We knew that she was--

1829
01:41:14,100 --> 01:41:19,590
she was the wife of the Gestapo
chief of the city of Klatovy.

1830

01:41:19,590 --> 01:41:21,600

We knew she was important.

1831

01:41:21,600 --> 01:41:26,220

We only communicate
with her in German.

1832

01:41:26,220 --> 01:41:30,960

But after the war,
that is another story.

1833

01:41:30,960 --> 01:41:35,580

Of course, she
absolutely stunned us.

1834

01:41:35,580 --> 01:41:39,712

Suddenly, after the
war, she knew Czech too.

1835

01:41:39,712 --> 01:41:40,800

Hm.

1836

01:41:40,800 --> 01:41:41,860

Was she a Sudeten German?

1837

01:41:41,860 --> 01:41:44,700

There is another episode
which happened already

1838

01:41:44,700 --> 01:41:49,990

in 1945 and in another place
because she was apparently

1839

01:41:49,990 --> 01:41:53,090

released after the
war from Czech prison

1840

01:41:53,090 --> 01:41:57,120

and ended on the
way into Germany.

1841

01:41:57,120 --> 01:42:01,350

And she stopped in a
hotel, another hotel where

1842

01:42:01,350 --> 01:42:05,220

I was already working
after, and as a--

1843

01:42:05,220 --> 01:42:07,270

and come to me.

1844

01:42:07,270 --> 01:42:09,420

And suddenly, go [INAUDIBLE].

1845

01:42:09,420 --> 01:42:12,810

She [? was ?] [? and ?] she
recognized me and want to have

1846

01:42:12,810 --> 01:42:17,700

a meal and talk to
me in perfect Czech.

1847

01:42:17,700 --> 01:42:21,840

But of course I had to decline
the meal because the boss would

1848

01:42:21,840 --> 01:42:23,778

not serve this German.

1849

01:42:23,778 --> 01:42:25,450

Oh.

1850

01:42:25,450 --> 01:42:28,730

That's a footnote to Frau--

1851

01:42:28,730 --> 01:42:29,480

Ruprecht.

1852

01:42:29,480 --> 01:42:34,740

--Rubrecht, because I
recognized from then on,

1853

01:42:34,740 --> 01:42:38,520

be careful to speak any
language from somebody

1854

01:42:38,520 --> 01:42:40,820

you think they might

not understand you,

1855

01:42:40,820 --> 01:42:43,370
because they will.

1856

01:42:43,370 --> 01:42:44,990
There's always this.

1857

01:42:44,990 --> 01:42:47,880
But that's a different
story I might tell later

1858

01:42:47,880 --> 01:42:50,180
on [INAUDIBLE].

1859

01:42:50,180 --> 01:42:54,920
Well, mentioning what happened
or what the-- your interaction

1860

01:42:54,920 --> 01:42:58,280
was in the post-war
year, immediate post-war,

1861

01:42:58,280 --> 01:43:06,080
is also related to
our topic, because she

1862

01:43:06,080 --> 01:43:07,850
crosses your path again.

1863

01:43:07,850 --> 01:43:11,300
And she was the wife
of the Gestapo head.

1864

01:43:11,300 --> 01:43:15,350
So that's not an
inconsequential post.

1865

01:43:15,350 --> 01:43:18,200
And the hotel
proprietor where you

1866

01:43:18,200 --> 01:43:23,460
worked after the war clearly
knew who she had been,

1867
01:43:23,460 --> 01:43:23,960
knew who--

1868
01:43:23,960 --> 01:43:30,440
Oh, yes, because he
would-- he certainly,

1869
01:43:30,440 --> 01:43:33,020
before every meal was served--

1870
01:43:33,020 --> 01:43:35,720
lunch would begin 12.

1871
01:43:35,720 --> 01:43:39,560
The proprietor of the hotel
or the director of the hotel

1872
01:43:39,560 --> 01:43:42,380
would pass by all
these [GERMAN]..

1873
01:43:42,380 --> 01:43:47,280
And we bow to them and would
use the German word [GERMAN]..

1874
01:43:47,280 --> 01:43:49,925
So obviously he knew everyone.

1875
01:43:49,925 --> 01:43:52,640
And we learned very
quickly who these people

1876
01:43:52,640 --> 01:43:59,630
were, too, because we
have to know their station

1877
01:43:59,630 --> 01:44:01,130
or what was--

1878
01:44:01,130 --> 01:44:01,820
whatever.

1879
01:44:01,820 --> 01:44:03,350

She was gnädige Frau.

1880

01:44:03,350 --> 01:44:07,140
Of course she was
Oberlandrat and so on.

1881

01:44:07,140 --> 01:44:10,340
But what I'm interested--
what I was talking

1882

01:44:10,340 --> 01:44:13,640
about now is after the
war, after she was released

1883

01:44:13,640 --> 01:44:17,450
from prison and she
crosses your path again

1884

01:44:17,450 --> 01:44:20,420
and you're working
in a different hotel

1885

01:44:20,420 --> 01:44:25,560
and the proprietor does
not allow you to serve her.

1886

01:44:25,560 --> 01:44:27,460
He knew who she was.

1887

01:44:27,460 --> 01:44:33,560
We would be find ourself in
a situation in Hotel Slavie

1888

01:44:33,560 --> 01:44:38,450
in Zelezná Ruda, where I
encountered those two Polish

1889

01:44:38,450 --> 01:44:40,160
students who want--

1890

01:44:40,160 --> 01:44:43,910
Jewish students who want to
escape to East Germany and I

1891

01:44:43,910 --> 01:44:45,230

am helping them.

1892

01:44:45,230 --> 01:44:49,600

That was the place
after the war.

1893

01:44:49,600 --> 01:44:52,160

And I-- if I--

1894

01:44:52,160 --> 01:44:57,410

you want me to explain this
I would carry on and tell you

1895

01:44:57,410 --> 01:44:59,670

how that happened.

1896

01:44:59,670 --> 01:45:03,470

The proprietor of hotel
was no longer proprietor.

1897

01:45:03,470 --> 01:45:07,060

He was called, in Czech,
"národní správce."

1898

01:45:07,060 --> 01:45:11,480

He took control of the
hotel from a German.

1899

01:45:11,480 --> 01:45:14,140

This was a reverse situation.

1900

01:45:14,140 --> 01:45:17,120

And the proprietor
was Mr. Otto Tomasek.

1901

01:45:17,120 --> 01:45:20,530

And he was a former
inmate of Dachau.

1902

01:45:20,530 --> 01:45:21,855

Oh my goodness.

1903

01:45:21,855 --> 01:45:22,480

Oh my goodness.

1904

01:45:22,480 --> 01:45:27,440

So obviously he watched
for things like that.

1905

01:45:27,440 --> 01:45:30,560

And Frau Ruprecht
was apparently,

1906

01:45:30,560 --> 01:45:35,360

after the war, apprehended
in Klatovy and put in a jail.

1907

01:45:35,360 --> 01:45:42,980

But for some reason she
was released after--

1908

01:45:42,980 --> 01:45:48,880

apparently, after a couple
of weeks in jail and receive

1909

01:45:48,880 --> 01:45:53,200

a ration card, and apparently
[? ex-- ?] travelled on her own

1910

01:45:53,200 --> 01:45:55,540

way into Germany.

1911

01:45:55,540 --> 01:46:00,740

She had to take train from
Klatovy to the border,

1912

01:46:00,740 --> 01:46:02,650

which was Zelezná Ruda.

1913

01:46:02,650 --> 01:46:05,650

And before she get
out of train she

1914

01:46:05,650 --> 01:46:08,740

have to cross the border
in the proper place

1915

01:46:08,740 --> 01:46:11,200

by the railroad station.

1916

01:46:11,200 --> 01:46:14,410

She stopped in the only
hotel who was open.

1917

01:46:14,410 --> 01:46:17,320

And it was us, the
Hotel Slavie, where

1918

01:46:17,320 --> 01:46:21,550

I am already newly
employ after the war,

1919

01:46:21,550 --> 01:46:23,680

back in the hotel business.

1920

01:46:23,680 --> 01:46:29,410

And my new boss is
former inmate of Dachau.

1921

01:46:29,410 --> 01:46:31,970

And what town was this in?

1922

01:46:31,970 --> 01:46:33,610

Zelezná Ruda.

1923

01:46:33,610 --> 01:46:39,430

That is a sort of a tourist
attraction, mostly for skiing.

1924

01:46:39,430 --> 01:46:42,830

This was not during ski season.

1925

01:46:42,830 --> 01:46:45,420

A ski season was a big thing.

1926

01:46:45,420 --> 01:46:49,420

And in German it's
called Markt Eisenstein.

1927

01:46:49,420 --> 01:46:53,760

On the other side it is
called Bayerisch Eisenstein.

1928

01:46:53,760 --> 01:46:58,300

And it isn't a good connection
if one want to get to Munich.

1929
01:46:58,300 --> 01:46:58,810
I see.

1930
01:46:58,810 --> 01:46:59,310
So it is--

1931
01:46:59,310 --> 01:47:04,780
And it was a border
crossing into the Germany.

1932
01:47:04,780 --> 01:47:06,820
I just looked it up online.

1933
01:47:06,820 --> 01:47:08,650
Zelezná Ruda.

1934
01:47:08,650 --> 01:47:12,610
And it is-- yes, in German
called Markt Eisenstein.

1935
01:47:12,610 --> 01:47:16,170
And it's in the Plzen region
of the Czech Republic.

1936
01:47:16,170 --> 01:47:18,850
Yes.

1937
01:47:18,850 --> 01:47:22,420
And so this was the
place where she walks in

1938
01:47:22,420 --> 01:47:27,460
and you are working
after the war.

1939
01:47:27,460 --> 01:47:28,300
Yes.

1940
01:47:28,300 --> 01:47:32,710
And your proprietor, who
doesn't own the place

1941

01:47:32,710 --> 01:47:37,420

but who manages the place,
is a former inmate of Dachau.

1942

01:47:37,420 --> 01:47:39,040

Right.

1943

01:47:39,040 --> 01:47:42,730

And he knows-- he sees that
either she's just a German,

1944

01:47:42,730 --> 01:47:44,470

or did he know,
actually, that she had

1945

01:47:44,470 --> 01:47:47,000

been the wife of the Gestapo?

1946

01:47:47,000 --> 01:47:52,690

He knew very well already
that because the--

1947

01:47:52,690 --> 01:47:57,660

her entrance in that
restaurant, in that hotel

1948

01:47:57,660 --> 01:48:00,730

was right at 2 o'clock.

1949

01:48:00,730 --> 01:48:04,150

It looks to me like she
planned it on purpose

1950

01:48:04,150 --> 01:48:06,130

because by that time
there was nobody

1951

01:48:06,130 --> 01:48:07,610

in the restaurant itself.

1952

01:48:07,610 --> 01:48:10,180

The lunch was over--

1953

01:48:10,180 --> 01:48:13,140

lunchtime was over.

1954

01:48:13,140 --> 01:48:16,960
And she suddenly entered
with great bravado,

1955

01:48:16,960 --> 01:48:22,480
recognized me, and yell on
me, I have a ration card.

1956

01:48:22,480 --> 01:48:24,520
Can you serve me something?

1957

01:48:24,520 --> 01:48:26,650
I was taken quite back.

1958

01:48:26,650 --> 01:48:31,115
I was almost back to days of
gnädige Frau Ruprecht I seated

1959

01:48:31,115 --> 01:48:33,620
her.

1960

01:48:33,620 --> 01:48:39,070
I seated-- I was overwhelmed
by her assertive conduct.

1961

01:48:39,070 --> 01:48:39,670
Yeah.

1962

01:48:39,670 --> 01:48:41,730
And she speaks Czech.

1963

01:48:41,730 --> 01:48:42,230
Yeah.

1964

01:48:42,230 --> 01:48:43,022
For the first time.

1965

01:48:43,022 --> 01:48:44,270
This was a revelation to me.

1966

01:48:44,270 --> 01:48:46,040
At that time--

1967
01:48:46,040 --> 01:48:49,820
I never, during that
time, knew that she

1968
01:48:49,820 --> 01:48:52,070
was capable to talk Czech.

1969
01:48:52,070 --> 01:48:57,230
This is a wife of former
Gestapo chief of Klatovy.

1970
01:48:57,230 --> 01:49:04,710
And suddenly here I am, 1946,
probably, I think, in August.

1971
01:49:04,710 --> 01:49:08,000
Suddenly she makes
this grand appearance.

1972
01:49:08,000 --> 01:49:13,680
But I think my
boss, Mr. Tomasek,

1973
01:49:13,680 --> 01:49:20,720
the ex-inmate of Dachau, must
have been alerted by somebody

1974
01:49:20,720 --> 01:49:24,980
else who saw her walking
into hotel, who must know it,

1975
01:49:24,980 --> 01:49:28,400
because in that particular
place almost everybody knew

1976
01:49:28,400 --> 01:49:31,460
each-- everybody, because
there weren't too many people

1977
01:49:31,460 --> 01:49:34,820
yet in that region
after the war.

1978
01:49:34,820 --> 01:49:35,450

I see.

1979

01:49:35,450 --> 01:49:36,200

I see.

1980

01:49:36,200 --> 01:49:39,620

It was still in a
region where Germans

1981

01:49:39,620 --> 01:49:42,500

had to play the reverse role.

1982

01:49:42,500 --> 01:49:45,860

If the Jews were-- carried
the yellow [INAUDIBLE] I mean,

1983

01:49:45,860 --> 01:49:52,130

yellow star, Germans were
marked with a white armband.

1984

01:49:52,130 --> 01:49:54,740

They all had to
wear the armband.

1985

01:49:54,740 --> 01:49:56,200

After the war?

1986

01:49:56,200 --> 01:49:56,970

After the war.

1987

01:49:56,970 --> 01:50:00,980

And they would not be served
and admit in any place--

1988

01:50:00,980 --> 01:50:03,600

Czechs were playing the reverse.

1989

01:50:03,600 --> 01:50:04,340

I see.

1990

01:50:04,340 --> 01:50:09,190

Czechs were behaving--
getting even.

1991

01:50:09,190 --> 01:50:12,880
So whatever happened
to Mr. Ruprecht

1992
01:50:12,880 --> 01:50:15,470
the head of the Gestapo?

1993
01:50:15,470 --> 01:50:18,120
Well, obviously
that is a mystery.

1994
01:50:18,120 --> 01:50:21,000
I would never know
that she was released--

1995
01:50:21,000 --> 01:50:22,870
apparently she must have--

1996
01:50:22,870 --> 01:50:26,460
and that she was foolish to be--

1997
01:50:26,460 --> 01:50:29,550
I think her husband must
have left her and run away.

1998
01:50:29,550 --> 01:50:31,840
Ah.

1999
01:50:31,840 --> 01:50:33,290
Yeah.

2000
01:50:33,290 --> 01:50:36,080
He must have left her
and run away because--

2001
01:50:36,080 --> 01:50:39,120
and she was foolish
enough to stay in Klatovy

2002
01:50:39,120 --> 01:50:45,110
because I was not in Klatovy
at the end of the war, really.

2003
01:50:45,110 --> 01:50:47,840
Or I just-- at the

end of the day.

2004

01:50:47,840 --> 01:50:50,880
But then it was coming
I was in labor camp.

2005

01:50:50,880 --> 01:50:55,210
So I really don't know why
some of these officials

2006

01:50:55,210 --> 01:50:58,460
didn't run in time
out of Klatovy,

2007

01:50:58,460 --> 01:51:02,300
because they must have
known what will end--

2008

01:51:02,300 --> 01:51:06,110
what will happen to them,
that some of these people

2009

01:51:06,110 --> 01:51:07,160
were caught.

2010

01:51:07,160 --> 01:51:09,140
But some of this not.

2011

01:51:09,140 --> 01:51:11,350
The Gestapo chief
of Frau Ruprecht

2012

01:51:11,350 --> 01:51:14,770
was apparently not apprehended.

2013

01:51:14,770 --> 01:51:18,870
He must have run out
and left her there.

2014

01:51:18,870 --> 01:51:19,660
I see.

2015

01:51:19,660 --> 01:51:24,610
And she apparently could not
give them any information.

2016
01:51:24,610 --> 01:51:26,260
This is my guessing.

2017
01:51:26,260 --> 01:51:26,890
I see.

2018
01:51:26,890 --> 01:51:27,830
I see.

2019
01:51:27,830 --> 01:51:31,150
This all-- [INAUDIBLE] at
this moment I'm guessing I

2020
01:51:31,150 --> 01:51:34,880
was just only shocked that
she made the appearance,

2021
01:51:34,880 --> 01:51:39,730
that we crossed again,
because much has happened

2022
01:51:39,730 --> 01:51:43,180
from the episode
I am describing,

2023
01:51:43,180 --> 01:51:46,150
Frenchman and Frau Ruprecht.

2024
01:51:46,150 --> 01:51:47,650
Much had happened.

2025
01:51:47,650 --> 01:51:48,760
Of course.

2026
01:51:48,760 --> 01:51:49,670
Of course.

2027
01:51:49,670 --> 01:51:53,110
So let's go back to that
point and let's go further

2028
01:51:53,110 --> 01:51:56,830
in the sense that you

are working in the hotel

2029

01:51:56,830 --> 01:52:00,540
until late 1944.

2030

01:52:00,540 --> 01:52:01,100
'44.

2031

01:52:01,100 --> 01:52:01,600
'44.

2032

01:52:01,600 --> 01:52:04,070
Then what happens to you?

2033

01:52:04,070 --> 01:52:07,390
Then, of course, the
situation in Germany

2034

01:52:07,390 --> 01:52:11,050
and situation for
Germans have deteriorated

2035

01:52:11,050 --> 01:52:14,150
to the point the shortage
of labor was obvious.

2036

01:52:14,150 --> 01:52:18,140
And they were looking for
every possible resources.

2037

01:52:18,140 --> 01:52:24,740
And they were building, also,
defenses against invasion.

2038

01:52:24,740 --> 01:52:29,260
And I was suddenly,
as a staatenlos,

2039

01:52:29,260 --> 01:52:34,240
as a stateless person, easy
target to call to an Arbeitsamt

2040

01:52:34,240 --> 01:52:38,130
and assigned to the labor
camp, and transport--

2041
01:52:38,130 --> 01:52:43,270
thereby transport from-- all
the way to the very East front,

2042
01:52:43,270 --> 01:52:46,760
to Silesia again, and
to the Russian front.

2043
01:52:46,760 --> 01:52:52,740
And I was assigned
to build defenses

2044
01:52:52,740 --> 01:52:56,620
because German army
was retreating so fast.

2045
01:52:56,620 --> 01:53:02,870
And somebody else had to quickly
find defense position for them.

2046
01:53:02,870 --> 01:53:06,730
So when you say Silesia,
Silesia sounds like it's Poland.

2047
01:53:06,730 --> 01:53:08,840
Were you in Poland?

2048
01:53:08,840 --> 01:53:12,037
Yes, that was on the
border of Poland, Silesia.

2049
01:53:12,037 --> 01:53:15,310
It was and still--

2050
01:53:15,310 --> 01:53:19,210
it was Czech, Silesia, but
on the border of Poland.

2051
01:53:19,210 --> 01:53:22,220
There's a big city I can locate.

2052
01:53:22,220 --> 01:53:25,190
Czech city would be Olomouc.

2053

01:53:25,190 --> 01:53:25,960

Olomouc.

2054

01:53:25,960 --> 01:53:28,010

In Germany Olmutz.

2055

01:53:28,010 --> 01:53:30,100

Olomouc.

2056

01:53:30,100 --> 01:53:32,130

And Polish, [PLACE NAME].

2057

01:53:32,130 --> 01:53:35,720

2058

01:53:35,720 --> 01:53:36,840

That area.

2059

01:53:36,840 --> 01:53:40,620

2060

01:53:40,620 --> 01:53:45,430

It was a desperate
situation because Germany

2061

01:53:45,430 --> 01:53:47,110

was squeezed on--

2062

01:53:47,110 --> 01:53:51,640

from the East, from the
North, and from the South,

2063

01:53:51,640 --> 01:53:56,480

from Hungary and Austria.

2064

01:53:56,480 --> 01:54:01,330

[? Both ?] Soviet army was
actually cutting the Germans

2065

01:54:01,330 --> 01:54:04,480

from Slovakia.

2066

01:54:04,480 --> 01:54:13,810

So I was in the northern part
as one of their laborer to do

2067

01:54:13,810 --> 01:54:15,610
these defence.

2068

01:54:15,610 --> 01:54:19,850
Well, tell me, so you
were sent to a labor camp.

2069

01:54:19,850 --> 01:54:24,310
So you get dismissed
from the hotel.

2070

01:54:24,310 --> 01:54:24,810
Yes.

2071

01:54:24,810 --> 01:54:26,580
I was released.

2072

01:54:26,580 --> 01:54:28,500
It wasn't dismissal.

2073

01:54:28,500 --> 01:54:32,076
I simply was simply
called [INAUDIBLE]..

2074

01:54:32,076 --> 01:54:36,330
And because of my
staatenlos thing

2075

01:54:36,330 --> 01:54:41,550
I was simply [? found ?]
as a candidate before they

2076

01:54:41,550 --> 01:54:44,460
would call anybody else.

2077

01:54:44,460 --> 01:54:49,040
And there was a large
contingent they had already.

2078

01:54:49,040 --> 01:54:52,860
In my situation it was probably
exactly what was happening

2079
01:54:52,860 --> 01:55:02,220
in Plánice when I was observing
these Jewish family to be

2080
01:55:02,220 --> 01:55:06,330
a roundup for assembly points.

2081
01:55:06,330 --> 01:55:11,280
The assembly point was Klatovy
from-- other young people

2082
01:55:11,280 --> 01:55:14,220
were suddenly
assembling and ordered

2083
01:55:14,220 --> 01:55:20,640
on a train transport from
Klatovy all across to the East.

2084
01:55:20,640 --> 01:55:23,610
It took couple
days to get there.

2085
01:55:23,610 --> 01:55:28,200
Ordinarily it should have been
between about 10, 12 hours.

2086
01:55:28,200 --> 01:55:31,470
I know that we were on
the train a couple days

2087
01:55:31,470 --> 01:55:33,660
because it was a--

2088
01:55:33,660 --> 01:55:37,760
[? wood ?] was slowly
[? whooshing ?] everywhere,

2089
01:55:37,760 --> 01:55:40,870
from every side in the German--

2090
01:55:40,870 --> 01:55:46,350
Germany itself and close to
occupied Bohemia and Moravia.

2091
01:55:46,350 --> 01:55:48,570
And trains did not move.

2092
01:55:48,570 --> 01:55:54,150
Trains would stand, sometimes,
idly, in same place for hours.

2093
01:55:54,150 --> 01:55:56,690

2094
01:55:56,690 --> 01:55:59,270
And I believe the train--

2095
01:55:59,270 --> 01:56:03,350
I estimated a couple times
there could have been anything

2096
01:56:03,350 --> 01:56:06,020
to 300 of us on this train.

2097
01:56:06,020 --> 01:56:09,200
And were you-- what kind of
facilities was the train?

2098
01:56:09,200 --> 01:56:11,670
Was it a regular passenger
train or was it a cattle car?

2099
01:56:11,670 --> 01:56:15,146
No, it was-- you have a--

2100
01:56:15,146 --> 01:56:17,390
on display in the
Holocaust Museum

2101
01:56:17,390 --> 01:56:21,410
you have a display wagon of a--

2102
01:56:21,410 --> 01:56:24,260
where Jews-- people
were transported

2103
01:56:24,260 --> 01:56:26,310

to concentration camp.

2104

01:56:26,310 --> 01:56:28,420

It was something close to it.

2105

01:56:28,420 --> 01:56:28,920

I see.

2106

01:56:28,920 --> 01:56:30,087

So it was like a cattle car.

2107

01:56:30,087 --> 01:56:31,650

But it had benches.

2108

01:56:31,650 --> 01:56:33,230

It had benches.

2109

01:56:33,230 --> 01:56:36,005

We could sit.

2110

01:56:36,005 --> 01:56:37,130

So it's a little different.

2111

01:56:37,130 --> 01:56:44,330

It wasn't as bad what you have
on display in Holocaust Museum.

2112

01:56:44,330 --> 01:56:49,280

Because I remember visiting your
Holocaust Museum quite often.

2113

01:56:49,280 --> 01:56:53,330

And I put my hand all the
time on that thing which

2114

01:56:53,330 --> 01:56:57,090

you have on display there
and tried to feel something,

2115

01:56:57,090 --> 01:56:59,070

because I feel some--

2116

01:56:59,070 --> 01:57:01,100

I'm debted to visit.

2117
01:57:01,100 --> 01:57:02,990
I see.

2118
01:57:02,990 --> 01:57:04,170
And so-- yeah.

2119
01:57:04,170 --> 01:57:07,430
We were even given
little package of food.

2120
01:57:07,430 --> 01:57:12,750
It was terrible, but it
also was not very good.

2121
01:57:12,750 --> 01:57:14,250
It was a local bread.

2122
01:57:14,250 --> 01:57:18,900
And it must have been so
bad, because we all had gas.

2123
01:57:18,900 --> 01:57:20,160
The smell was terrible.

2124
01:57:20,160 --> 01:57:22,990
I won't talk about that.

2125
01:57:22,990 --> 01:57:27,070
But it was not as bad what
you have in Holocaust.

2126
01:57:27,070 --> 01:57:30,910
So it was like a cattle car,
but you had a place to sit.

2127
01:57:30,910 --> 01:57:31,410
It wasn't--

2128
01:57:31,410 --> 01:57:31,910
Yes.

2129
01:57:31,910 --> 01:57:32,540
Right.

2130
01:57:32,540 --> 01:57:34,405
There was a place to sit.

2131
01:57:34,405 --> 01:57:38,970
And there was even some toilets
where we could get into.

2132
01:57:38,970 --> 01:57:40,390
I see.

2133
01:57:40,390 --> 01:57:42,240
So it wasn't as bad.

2134
01:57:42,240 --> 01:57:48,360
And we were provided, at the
beginning, with some food,

2135
01:57:48,360 --> 01:57:51,460
but not during the trip at all.

2136
01:57:51,460 --> 01:57:52,770
So here's another question.

2137
01:57:52,770 --> 01:57:55,050
You say it was near Olomouc.

2138
01:57:55,050 --> 01:57:59,010
What was the specific
labor camp name?

2139
01:57:59,010 --> 01:58:01,140
That is [INAUDIBLE]
you see, this

2140
01:58:01,140 --> 01:58:04,080
is a different [? beast ?]
than concentration camp.

2141
01:58:04,080 --> 01:58:11,160
It did not have a name
because this was all emergency

2142
01:58:11,160 --> 01:58:16,380

action by desperate Germans to
build defenses and build them

2143
01:58:16,380 --> 01:58:20,330
fast and quickly
by forced labor.

2144
01:58:20,330 --> 01:58:23,580
And anybody who get caught in--

2145
01:58:23,580 --> 01:58:25,950
like, in my case
would get [? him. ?]

2146
01:58:25,950 --> 01:58:27,756
And therefore we were build--

2147
01:58:27,756 --> 01:58:30,570
we were housed in
abandoned building,

2148
01:58:30,570 --> 01:58:33,990
school building usually.

2149
01:58:33,990 --> 01:58:36,870
So if you didn't have a
name, near what town--

2150
01:58:36,870 --> 01:58:39,210
in addition to Olomouc,
was there another place

2151
01:58:39,210 --> 01:58:41,260
that it was close to?

2152
01:58:41,260 --> 01:58:41,760
Yes.

2153
01:58:41,760 --> 01:58:45,660
I think where I would
call this [? area, ?]

2154
01:58:45,660 --> 01:58:49,890
because this is something where
we could not orient ourselves

2155
01:58:49,890 --> 01:58:51,150
so well.

2156
01:58:51,150 --> 01:58:54,300
But I know it was called Repcin.

2157
01:58:54,300 --> 01:58:55,946
How do you spell that?

2158
01:58:55,946 --> 01:59:03,310
R-E-P-C-I-N. Of course,
"R" will have the, again,

2159
01:59:03,310 --> 01:59:05,770
[INAUDIBLE] so you have Repcin.

2160
01:59:05,770 --> 01:59:06,820
And it was school.

2161
01:59:06,820 --> 01:59:09,810
We did have certain liberties.

2162
01:59:09,810 --> 01:59:15,100
It was something where
Václav father was exactly.

2163
01:59:15,100 --> 01:59:19,270
That was the motto
of the labor camp.

2164
01:59:19,270 --> 01:59:22,540
Now, excuse me, I'm
looking for a place name.

2165
01:59:22,540 --> 01:59:25,300
So it was-- you're saying
that it was in a place

2166
01:59:25,300 --> 01:59:26,810
called [? Zepcin? ?]

2167
01:59:26,810 --> 01:59:31,480
[? Zepcin. ?] I think it

was outskirts of Olomouc.

2168
01:59:31,480 --> 01:59:33,310
I see.

2169
01:59:33,310 --> 01:59:35,110
So it's really close--

2170
01:59:35,110 --> 01:59:38,000
it's really close to Olomouc.

2171
01:59:38,000 --> 01:59:40,010
Yes, it's very, very close.

2172
01:59:40,010 --> 01:59:46,710
And because we were marching,
then, up North to build these

2173
01:59:46,710 --> 01:59:49,830
fortifications we were--

2174
01:59:49,830 --> 01:59:55,220
in the camp we was in
the hands of the director

2175
01:59:55,220 --> 01:59:59,590
or whatever you will call
people who were operating

2176
01:59:59,590 --> 02:00:03,020
the place where we were
sleeping and eating,

2177
02:00:03,020 --> 02:00:05,160
and were operated by Czechs--

2178
02:00:05,160 --> 02:00:08,370
by Bohemians and Moravians.

2179
02:00:08,370 --> 02:00:14,820
However, the work was
supervised by Germans,

2180
02:00:14,820 --> 02:00:22,130

by-- it was supervised, I
would say, by expert engineers,

2181
02:00:22,130 --> 02:00:24,450
and also guarded--

2182
02:00:24,450 --> 02:00:30,590
we were guarded by not SS, or
we were not guarded by Gestapo,

2183
02:00:30,590 --> 02:00:35,300
but older men in what was
called Storm Troopers.

2184
02:00:35,300 --> 02:00:36,110
Storm Troopers.

2185
02:00:36,110 --> 02:00:37,560
But the Brownshirts.

2186
02:00:37,560 --> 02:00:38,335
They were armed.

2187
02:00:38,335 --> 02:00:40,710
They have rifles.

2188
02:00:40,710 --> 02:00:45,220
And you were building what
kind of fortifications?

2189
02:00:45,220 --> 02:00:48,330
Mostly, I think, for
retreating artilleries,

2190
02:00:48,330 --> 02:00:54,510
because I am very familiar
how it was builded.

2191
02:00:54,510 --> 02:01:00,750
The reason for it is that within
a couple days the engineers,

2192
02:01:00,750 --> 02:01:03,720
who were interested in
efficiency and build it--

2193
02:01:03,720 --> 02:01:06,600
they were not
interested how we live.

2194
02:01:06,600 --> 02:01:10,830
They were not interested to
make our lives miserable at all.

2195
02:01:10,830 --> 02:01:13,950
They were interested in
efficiency to build it.

2196
02:01:13,950 --> 02:01:16,380
It was the Storm
[? Trooper ?] who

2197
02:01:16,380 --> 02:01:20,910
were guarding us for security
and safety or for anything.

2198
02:01:20,910 --> 02:01:24,720
They, therefore, needed
somebody to translate,

2199
02:01:24,720 --> 02:01:29,220
because I was surprised
that nobody knew German

2200
02:01:29,220 --> 02:01:31,660
as well as I knew.

2201
02:01:31,660 --> 02:01:38,100
And in one ditch by which
we were describe how to do,

2202
02:01:38,100 --> 02:01:41,460
suddenly everybody was lost.

2203
02:01:41,460 --> 02:01:45,810
And the engineer suddenly
recognized that--

2204
02:01:45,810 --> 02:01:49,490
I don't know how it

happened, that I did say,

2205

02:01:49,490 --> 02:01:52,230
is it a-- oh, a 50 centimeter?

2206

02:01:52,230 --> 02:01:55,110
Is it an 80 centimeter or so?

2207

02:01:55,110 --> 02:02:00,130
And he just told me, one
and a half meter deep.

2208

02:02:00,130 --> 02:02:04,180
And so before he knew
it, I spoke German.

2209

02:02:04,180 --> 02:02:05,680
And he make me a Dolmetscher.

2210

02:02:05,680 --> 02:02:07,140
Dolmetscher is translator.

2211

02:02:07,140 --> 02:02:07,740
Translator.

2212

02:02:07,740 --> 02:02:08,770
Translator.

2213

02:02:08,770 --> 02:02:10,330
Translator.

2214

02:02:10,330 --> 02:02:14,970
And of course, that
relieved me from digging.

2215

02:02:14,970 --> 02:02:18,870
However, it was something
I didn't really--

2216

02:02:18,870 --> 02:02:21,120
I realized it within a few days.

2217

02:02:21,120 --> 02:02:24,480
I didn't want it to

be because, in fact, I

2218

02:02:24,480 --> 02:02:30,270
would be in concentration
camp called Kapo.

2219

02:02:30,270 --> 02:02:32,910
I would be the favorite German.

2220

02:02:32,910 --> 02:02:35,320
You would be the favorite
person of the Germans.

2221

02:02:35,320 --> 02:02:38,700
I was their favorite because
I have to translate it.

2222

02:02:38,700 --> 02:02:42,300
All these boys who were
very much same age--

2223

02:02:42,300 --> 02:02:44,310
some younger, some older.

2224

02:02:44,310 --> 02:02:46,200
I have to translate it.

2225

02:02:46,200 --> 02:02:49,130
So I was the German lackey.

2226

02:02:49,130 --> 02:02:51,877
And their resentment was quick.

2227

02:02:51,877 --> 02:02:52,460
Was it really?

2228

02:02:52,460 --> 02:02:54,120
And I realized that.

2229

02:02:54,120 --> 02:02:56,310
So I quickly switched.

2230

02:02:56,310 --> 02:02:59,640
I quickly, instead of

following the order,

2231
02:02:59,640 --> 02:03:02,670
following the direction how to--

2232
02:03:02,670 --> 02:03:05,550
which direction to dig,
which direction to do,

2233
02:03:05,550 --> 02:03:10,230
what to do, I quickly say,
boys, this is what he is saying,

2234
02:03:10,230 --> 02:03:12,210
but this is what I
think you should do.

2235
02:03:12,210 --> 02:03:13,140
Don't do that.

2236
02:03:13,140 --> 02:03:14,550
Do this.

2237
02:03:14,550 --> 02:03:18,930
He say do it 20 centimeter here.

2238
02:03:18,930 --> 02:03:20,440
Do it 10.

2239
02:03:20,440 --> 02:03:24,480
And in spite, I play what
Czech used to call "Svejk."

2240
02:03:24,480 --> 02:03:26,723
[LAUGHTER]

2241
02:03:26,723 --> 02:03:27,390
You understand--

2242
02:03:27,390 --> 02:03:27,720
Yeah.

2243
02:03:27,720 --> 02:03:29,053
--what "Svejk" is [? it mean? ?]

2244
02:03:29,053 --> 02:03:31,870
Well, "Švejk" is that novel
written about the good soldier,

2245
02:03:31,870 --> 02:03:32,370
Švejk.

2246
02:03:32,370 --> 02:03:34,620
I believe it was in the
beginning of the [INAUDIBLE]..

2247
02:03:34,620 --> 02:03:35,570
I simulate everything.

2248
02:03:35,570 --> 02:03:38,910
I just make everything in fun.

2249
02:03:38,910 --> 02:03:42,570
I play a dangerous
role, too, because it

2250
02:03:42,570 --> 02:03:48,560
backfire on me, because these
engineers were no fools.

2251
02:03:48,560 --> 02:03:52,210
Within a couple days they
recognized what I was doing.

2252
02:03:52,210 --> 02:03:53,260
I was caught.

2253
02:03:53,260 --> 02:03:53,760
[INAUDIBLE]

2254
02:03:53,760 --> 02:03:55,510
And what did they do?

2255
02:03:55,510 --> 02:03:58,240
And it was consequences of it.

2256
02:03:58,240 --> 02:04:01,450
And again, I was lucky.

2257
02:04:01,450 --> 02:04:04,600
But that's-- I
[? am spending ?] time on this.

2258
02:04:04,600 --> 02:04:05,770
I will continue.

2259
02:04:05,770 --> 02:04:06,520
Yes, please.

2260
02:04:06,520 --> 02:04:09,430
So I find myself
to be Dolmetscher.

2261
02:04:09,430 --> 02:04:14,800
But I quickly recognize that's
the role I did not want it,

2262
02:04:14,800 --> 02:04:20,290
because I actually was
more popular play American.

2263
02:04:20,290 --> 02:04:21,950
And I play the American.

2264
02:04:21,950 --> 02:04:25,510
And I played to
the hilt. And I was

2265
02:04:25,510 --> 02:04:30,670
sort of mystery guy of their--

2266
02:04:30,670 --> 02:04:35,360
what I was doing them, that
was a mystery to everyone.

2267
02:04:35,360 --> 02:04:39,210
And I could play
it like Hitchcock.

2268
02:04:39,210 --> 02:04:41,300
Wait, this you have
to explain to me.

2269

02:04:41,300 --> 02:04:48,481

So you-- what I has
been able to follow

2270

02:04:48,481 --> 02:04:55,030

is that in order to avoid
the jealousy and the anger

2271

02:04:55,030 --> 02:05:00,520

of your fellow Czech
laborers, forced laborers,

2272

02:05:00,520 --> 02:05:04,000

you then tell them the
wrong instructions.

2273

02:05:04,000 --> 02:05:07,300

And in a few days
the German engineers

2274

02:05:07,300 --> 02:05:09,420

catch on to what you are doing.

2275

02:05:09,420 --> 02:05:13,720

Because when then they did
construction of this defense

2276

02:05:13,720 --> 02:05:16,280

position-- the positions
were apparently

2277

02:05:16,280 --> 02:05:19,810

planted for heavy
artillery, for heavy guns,

2278

02:05:19,810 --> 02:05:21,730

because it was circular.

2279

02:05:21,730 --> 02:05:24,280

And he recognized we
were building entirely

2280

02:05:24,280 --> 02:05:26,310

something else.

2281
02:05:26,310 --> 02:05:27,850
And so what did they do to you?

2282
02:05:27,850 --> 02:05:32,480
So he knew-- he
recognized that in spite

2283
02:05:32,480 --> 02:05:35,390
that I was fluent
in German I wasn't

2284
02:05:35,390 --> 02:05:37,970
giving the instructions
what he was giving

2285
02:05:37,970 --> 02:05:40,460
me to tell and translate.

2286
02:05:40,460 --> 02:05:44,810
So what kind of measures did
he take against you for this?

2287
02:05:44,810 --> 02:05:47,380
He recognized and he stopped.

2288
02:05:47,380 --> 02:05:49,880
He come, and there was a ditch.

2289
02:05:49,880 --> 02:05:52,370
And it separated
me from a ditch.

2290
02:05:52,370 --> 02:05:55,130
And he let me know.

2291
02:05:55,130 --> 02:05:57,470
He say, I know
what you are doing.

2292
02:05:57,470 --> 02:05:58,060
I know.

2293
02:05:58,060 --> 02:06:01,430
And you are going to

be sorry for that.

2294

02:06:01,430 --> 02:06:03,590

And he-- in fact, I--

2295

02:06:03,590 --> 02:06:08,485

he actually revealed himself
that he didn't trust any of us.

2296

02:06:08,485 --> 02:06:13,660

And he knew that we were
not to be a reliable worker,

2297

02:06:13,660 --> 02:06:17,750

that he has people who
are forced to do it.

2298

02:06:17,750 --> 02:06:18,830

He knew it.

2299

02:06:18,830 --> 02:06:22,940

And he always tried to
scare us and tell me

2300

02:06:22,940 --> 02:06:25,430

about what is
coming, that we are

2301

02:06:25,430 --> 02:06:28,730

naive that we think
that the Russians are

2302

02:06:28,730 --> 02:06:31,860

going to liberate us.

2303

02:06:31,860 --> 02:06:35,650

And he really let me have it.

2304

02:06:35,650 --> 02:06:39,320

And of course, that was it.

2305

02:06:39,320 --> 02:06:45,190

And I immediately
wised up and tried

2306

02:06:45,190 --> 02:06:49,590
to figure out how to
create some kind of excuse.

2307

02:06:49,590 --> 02:06:52,110
I know he didn't believe me.

2308

02:06:52,110 --> 02:06:56,050
But I came with the excuse that
I had misunderstood that it was

2309

02:06:56,050 --> 02:06:57,180
[INAUDIBLE].

2310

02:06:57,180 --> 02:07:01,300
And he said, you let me--
you explain it to me.

2311

02:07:01,300 --> 02:07:07,650
And so when day was over and
we marched back into the camp

2312

02:07:07,650 --> 02:07:09,960
I relate this thing
to the director

2313

02:07:09,960 --> 02:07:11,990
of camp, what happened to me.

2314

02:07:11,990 --> 02:07:16,410
The director of our camp
knew that I was staatenlos,

2315

02:07:16,410 --> 02:07:18,330
that I was American.

2316

02:07:18,330 --> 02:07:20,910
And [? he ?] [? had ?]
all this empathy.

2317

02:07:20,910 --> 02:07:25,060
And he say, you are in danger.

2318

02:07:25,060 --> 02:07:26,950

You have to write letter.

2319

02:07:26,950 --> 02:07:28,540

Let's state this thing.

2320

02:07:28,540 --> 02:07:31,130

You have to disappear.

2321

02:07:31,130 --> 02:07:34,680

And was the director of the
camp Czech or was he German?

2322

02:07:34,680 --> 02:07:35,180

2323

02:07:35,180 --> 02:07:36,080

He was Czech.

2324

02:07:36,080 --> 02:07:39,550

He was a Czech teacher
who apparently was also

2325

02:07:39,550 --> 02:07:42,845

a forced laborer.

2326

02:07:42,845 --> 02:07:46,400

And so but the
German engineer said

2327

02:07:46,400 --> 02:07:50,350

that you have to speak
to this Czech director?

2328

02:07:50,350 --> 02:07:53,580

That's the reason I have
confidence to relate to him

2329

02:07:53,580 --> 02:07:59,150

what I did and what
situation we are all.

2330

02:07:59,150 --> 02:08:00,650

It wasn't only me.

2331

02:08:00,650 --> 02:08:04,400
It was all of those workers
who were building it wrong way.

2332
02:08:04,400 --> 02:08:05,190
I see.

2333
02:08:05,190 --> 02:08:05,690
I see.

2334
02:08:05,690 --> 02:08:08,936
Because therefore I had
to report this in order

2335
02:08:08,936 --> 02:08:14,580
to let me get into that school.

2336
02:08:14,580 --> 02:08:16,390
So I did report that thing.

2337
02:08:16,390 --> 02:08:17,840
And [INAUDIBLE].

2338
02:08:17,840 --> 02:08:19,016
So we come--

2339
02:08:19,016 --> 02:08:20,060
Excuse me.

2340
02:08:20,060 --> 02:08:23,420
Something is wrong with
the sound right now.

2341
02:08:23,420 --> 02:08:26,400
I don't hear you very well.

2342
02:08:26,400 --> 02:08:28,050
I hear you very well.

2343
02:08:28,050 --> 02:08:29,170
Now it's better.

2344
02:08:29,170 --> 02:08:30,080
Now it's better.

2345
02:08:30,080 --> 02:08:32,730

2346
02:08:32,730 --> 02:08:35,520
Now, the director said,
we must write-- at least

2347
02:08:35,520 --> 02:08:38,040
we start with the letter.

2348
02:08:38,040 --> 02:08:39,870
And we start with the letter.

2349
02:08:39,870 --> 02:08:41,700
And we did with the letter.

2350
02:08:41,700 --> 02:08:45,900
And then I say, well, how
do we end this letter?

2351
02:08:45,900 --> 02:08:49,110
Then I realized that--
let's play real Nazi.

2352
02:08:49,110 --> 02:08:53,050
I realized that is the
first time and only time--

2353
02:08:53,050 --> 02:08:57,300
and this is where I would
call myself the collaborator.

2354
02:08:57,300 --> 02:09:02,220
I signed the letter with
Deutscher Gruss, heil Hitler.

2355
02:09:02,220 --> 02:09:04,650
And who was the
letter addressed to?

2356
02:09:04,650 --> 02:09:07,080
To the chief engineer.

2357

02:09:07,080 --> 02:09:10,140
And what did you write
to the chief engineer?

2358
02:09:10,140 --> 02:09:14,880
I write to him excuse that I did
not understand the direction,

2359
02:09:14,880 --> 02:09:17,340
that I regret that
we [? that-- ?]

2360
02:09:17,340 --> 02:09:20,280
I promise that we will
do much more better.

2361
02:09:20,280 --> 02:09:21,750
It was nonsense.

2362
02:09:21,750 --> 02:09:22,290
Of course.

2363
02:09:22,290 --> 02:09:22,810
Of course.

2364
02:09:22,810 --> 02:09:23,820
It was nonsense.

2365
02:09:23,820 --> 02:09:27,410
I handed the letter
next day to him.

2366
02:09:27,410 --> 02:09:28,080
He look it.

2367
02:09:28,080 --> 02:09:30,370
He read it.

2368
02:09:30,370 --> 02:09:34,320
He read the letter
without comment.

2369
02:09:34,320 --> 02:09:36,930
He put the letter in his pocket.

2370

02:09:36,930 --> 02:09:41,310
But the problem was the SS man--

2371

02:09:41,310 --> 02:09:45,860
not the SS, SR, NSDAP man.

2372

02:09:45,860 --> 02:09:48,360
The old-- his name was Miller.

2373

02:09:48,360 --> 02:09:52,590
Because he watched
that continuously.

2374

02:09:52,590 --> 02:09:58,800
He was actually not
only watching me

2375

02:09:58,800 --> 02:10:01,130
and the laborers
and [INAUDIBLE],,

2376

02:10:01,130 --> 02:10:03,360
he also watched the engineer.

2377

02:10:03,360 --> 02:10:06,000
I believe they didn't
trust each other, too.

2378

02:10:06,000 --> 02:10:09,220

2379

02:10:09,220 --> 02:10:13,680
So I more expected worse
from the Storm Trooper

2380

02:10:13,680 --> 02:10:16,710
who was in uniform of--

2381

02:10:16,710 --> 02:10:19,020
the well-known uniform
which Adolf Hitler

2382

02:10:19,020 --> 02:10:24,840
appeared so many times,

the Brownshirt uniform.

2383

02:10:24,840 --> 02:10:29,580
So of course, the engineer
was in the army fatigues,

2384

02:10:29,580 --> 02:10:34,550
a thing [? like that. ?] I knew
that he was the chief engineer,

2385

02:10:34,550 --> 02:10:39,210
that he has a certain rank and
certain knowledge and ability.

2386

02:10:39,210 --> 02:10:44,220
And he was interested in
job being done and done

2387

02:10:44,220 --> 02:10:46,860
fast and accurately.

2388

02:10:46,860 --> 02:10:50,040
So he didn't say anything.

2389

02:10:50,040 --> 02:10:56,430
And to my surprise, I was
left to work on that day.

2390

02:10:56,430 --> 02:11:00,510
And everybody, of
course, who knew--

2391

02:11:00,510 --> 02:11:02,670
all these workers,
all these boys

2392

02:11:02,670 --> 02:11:08,940
who were my co-conspirators
knew that I was in a jam.

2393

02:11:08,940 --> 02:11:12,210
They knew that worse
will happen to me.

2394

02:11:12,210 --> 02:11:14,520

They immediately change.

2395

02:11:14,520 --> 02:11:20,460
They recognized that I had to
play straight, and therefore,

2396

02:11:20,460 --> 02:11:23,910
accept everything I have to say.

2397

02:11:23,910 --> 02:11:26,280
But the director
of the camp knew

2398

02:11:26,280 --> 02:11:30,300
I would be eventually
in trouble.

2399

02:11:30,300 --> 02:11:38,490
So he figure an ingenious way
to get me to do something else.

2400

02:11:38,490 --> 02:11:42,420
He knew that I had
some background

2401

02:11:42,420 --> 02:11:45,900
as a waiter in a kitchen.

2402

02:11:45,900 --> 02:11:52,760
So he find work for me to
be oversee in the kitchen.

2403

02:11:52,760 --> 02:12:01,690
And I was suddenly deployed
by him in the kitchen detail.

2404

02:12:01,690 --> 02:12:05,380
And he knew that I
couldn't be there too long,

2405

02:12:05,380 --> 02:12:10,420
that I would be inquired
from either the engineer

2406

02:12:10,420 --> 02:12:16,320

or the Storm Trooper where I am.

2407

02:12:16,320 --> 02:12:20,050
So he told me, you will
have to get out of here.

2408

02:12:20,050 --> 02:12:22,150
So you have to
escape, basically.

2409

02:12:22,150 --> 02:12:23,890
You have to escape.

2410

02:12:23,890 --> 02:12:28,370
And of course I know where
the railroad station were.

2411

02:12:28,370 --> 02:12:35,190
And he said, pick up
two other boys with you.

2412

02:12:35,190 --> 02:12:38,260
And I pick up two
boys from my region,

2413

02:12:38,260 --> 02:12:41,540
from the region not
too far from Plánice.

2414

02:12:41,540 --> 02:12:46,090
In fact, one was from Plánice
and one was from village

2415

02:12:46,090 --> 02:12:47,410
of Neprochovy.

2416

02:12:47,410 --> 02:12:50,680
And we are going such
and such a time evening.

2417

02:12:50,680 --> 02:12:54,510
We're going to be let out.

2418

02:12:54,510 --> 02:12:57,570
And we're going to go railroad

station, the main railroad

2419
02:12:57,570 --> 02:12:58,150
station.

2420
02:12:58,150 --> 02:13:01,540
And we going to get to Prague.

2421
02:13:01,540 --> 02:13:04,710
So you go to the main
railroad station in Olomouc.

2422
02:13:04,710 --> 02:13:06,040
Olomouc, yes.

2423
02:13:06,040 --> 02:13:12,610
But because we already live
couple months in such isolation

2424
02:13:12,610 --> 02:13:16,000
we really didn't
know the changes

2425
02:13:16,000 --> 02:13:20,920
which took place all in
the town, in the city,

2426
02:13:20,920 --> 02:13:23,410
and at all in the country.

2427
02:13:23,410 --> 02:13:27,610
The railroad station was
in chaos overcrowded.

2428
02:13:27,610 --> 02:13:29,770
There was no departure.

2429
02:13:29,770 --> 02:13:37,230
There were no what was
called departure or arrival.

2430
02:13:37,230 --> 02:13:41,560
there was no schedule
posted anymore.

2431
02:13:41,560 --> 02:13:47,505
There were just haphazard train
moving and going and coming.

2432
02:13:47,505 --> 02:13:52,510
There we faced the biggest
challenge and danger.

2433
02:13:52,510 --> 02:13:54,100
And this is about when?

2434
02:13:54,100 --> 02:13:56,920
Is this now-- we're
talking the winter of 1945?

2435
02:13:56,920 --> 02:13:58,970
We are talking, already, April.

2436
02:13:58,970 --> 02:13:59,970
Oh, we're talking April.

2437
02:13:59,970 --> 02:14:03,040
We are very close to
the end of the war.

2438
02:14:03,040 --> 02:14:06,230
So you are in this labor camp.

2439
02:14:06,230 --> 02:14:08,760
In Olomouc, in the
railroad station,

2440
02:14:08,760 --> 02:14:12,880
I believe Adolf
Hitler is still alive.

2441
02:14:12,880 --> 02:14:15,700
But he is-- it must be around--

2442
02:14:15,700 --> 02:14:20,510
it's after his birthday, so
it must be well after 20.

2443
02:14:20,510 --> 02:14:22,720

So but let me
establish this, then.

2444
02:14:22,720 --> 02:14:26,290
You were in the labor camp
for four months, five months?

2445
02:14:26,290 --> 02:14:27,290
How long were you there?

2446
02:14:27,290 --> 02:14:28,660
About four months.

2447
02:14:28,660 --> 02:14:32,320
So it's right after New Years
that you're in the labor camp.

2448
02:14:32,320 --> 02:14:33,150
Yeah.

2449
02:14:33,150 --> 02:14:38,300
These were months which
took a tremendous change.

2450
02:14:38,300 --> 02:14:42,760
In fact, the front in the
West were going faster than

2451
02:14:42,760 --> 02:14:44,500
in the East.

2452
02:14:44,500 --> 02:14:46,990
I find later on
that the Americans

2453
02:14:46,990 --> 02:14:49,510
were holding on the
gates of Klatovy

2454
02:14:49,510 --> 02:14:51,880
while I was still in the East.

2455
02:14:51,880 --> 02:14:53,650
Yeah.

2456

02:14:53,650 --> 02:14:56,150

They were actually
moving fast from the West

2457

02:14:56,150 --> 02:14:58,210

then they were moving east.

2458

02:14:58,210 --> 02:14:59,450

So here we were.

2459

02:14:59,450 --> 02:15:02,800

But it was a complete
chaos And there

2460

02:15:02,800 --> 02:15:05,950

I endangered, again,
the situation.

2461

02:15:05,950 --> 02:15:12,580

My two Czech compatriots
were depending on me,

2462

02:15:12,580 --> 02:15:18,330

with my knowledge of geography
and German, to take the lead.

2463

02:15:18,330 --> 02:15:21,840

So I was very naive.

2464

02:15:21,840 --> 02:15:24,630

Today you would call it stupid.

2465

02:15:24,630 --> 02:15:30,480

I asked nicely, politely the
German three soldiers who

2466

02:15:30,480 --> 02:15:35,490

were-- apparently had drunk,
laying close to the floor,

2467

02:15:35,490 --> 02:15:41,940

if they know which is the next
train going next to Prague,

2468

02:15:41,940 --> 02:15:44,380
because we could
not see anything.

2469
02:15:44,380 --> 02:15:49,840
And I did not realize
that they were drunk.

2470
02:15:49,840 --> 02:15:51,450
And they were deserters.

2471
02:15:51,450 --> 02:15:53,370
That I didn't know, too.

2472
02:15:53,370 --> 02:15:56,670
But they reacted.

2473
02:15:56,670 --> 02:15:58,020
Very drunk.

2474
02:15:58,020 --> 02:15:59,640
And they were on
that [INAUDIBLE]

2475
02:15:59,640 --> 02:16:05,020
and they have gun right
away aim on my head.

2476
02:16:05,020 --> 02:16:09,840
They were just-- my two--

2477
02:16:09,840 --> 02:16:10,850
bodyguard?

2478
02:16:10,850 --> 02:16:12,240
No, they were not bodyguard.

2479
02:16:12,240 --> 02:16:13,470
My-- I'm sorry.

2480
02:16:13,470 --> 02:16:15,040
I'm a little confused.

2481
02:16:15,040 --> 02:16:16,457

But I know what
I'm talking about.

2482
02:16:16,457 --> 02:16:16,957
I know.

2483
02:16:16,957 --> 02:16:17,470
I know.

2484
02:16:17,470 --> 02:16:20,930
My two Czechs are standing by.

2485
02:16:20,930 --> 02:16:24,425
And I know this is
my moment of true.

2486
02:16:24,425 --> 02:16:27,550
Should I throw myself
on the ground and roll,

2487
02:16:27,550 --> 02:16:30,190
because I know they will shoot?

2488
02:16:30,190 --> 02:16:32,675
And that is a process,
a mental process

2489
02:16:32,675 --> 02:16:37,190
with how quickly should I act?

2490
02:16:37,190 --> 02:16:44,040
And suddenly one of my
Czech compatriots there,

2491
02:16:44,040 --> 02:16:47,309
who knows nothing but
few words in German,

2492
02:16:47,309 --> 02:16:51,230
throw himself with
open arms on the German

2493
02:16:51,230 --> 02:16:54,559
and call him comrade, comrade.

2494
02:16:54,559 --> 02:16:56,150
And I run.

2495
02:16:56,150 --> 02:16:57,840
I clear out.

2496
02:16:57,840 --> 02:17:00,120
That was my way out.

2497
02:17:00,120 --> 02:17:01,889
And different part of station.

2498
02:17:01,889 --> 02:17:07,139
And I don't know how
long it took, but our--

2499
02:17:07,139 --> 02:17:11,490
my savior did find us hiding--

2500
02:17:11,490 --> 02:17:12,969
a little [? of ?]
[? that, ?] too.

2501
02:17:12,969 --> 02:17:16,559
And he had cigarettes.

2502
02:17:16,559 --> 02:17:19,790
He had number of things.

2503
02:17:19,790 --> 02:17:22,230
And he laughed.

2504
02:17:22,230 --> 02:17:28,639
He say he-- all he did was to
kept cursing in every curse--

2505
02:17:28,639 --> 02:17:33,450
Czech word he ever
know and curse them.

2506
02:17:33,450 --> 02:17:38,670
And they were just drunk,
and they gave him stuff.

2507

02:17:38,670 --> 02:17:41,730

But he never find out
any departure of train

2508

02:17:41,730 --> 02:17:43,680

and never find anything.

2509

02:17:43,680 --> 02:17:48,120

We quickly arrive that
there were vigilantly

2510

02:17:48,120 --> 02:17:50,610

walking through the
railroad station,

2511

02:17:50,610 --> 02:17:53,660

and they were Hitlerjugend.

2512

02:17:53,660 --> 02:17:57,600

And they were apparently
looking for these deserters

2513

02:17:57,600 --> 02:17:59,879

of the Wehrmacht.

2514

02:17:59,879 --> 02:18:07,280

This was probably why these
three German drunk soldier

2515

02:18:07,280 --> 02:18:10,430

react to my polite German.

2516

02:18:10,430 --> 02:18:11,270

Oh, I see.

2517

02:18:11,270 --> 02:18:15,379

That was why they react
with that-- how they react.

2518

02:18:15,379 --> 02:18:16,454

I was too nice.

2519

02:18:16,454 --> 02:18:19,080

2520
02:18:19,080 --> 02:18:22,610
And that was, I think-- we
realized that we're not going

2521
02:18:22,610 --> 02:18:26,549
anywhere asking any questions.

2522
02:18:26,549 --> 02:18:32,059
So we get to the station,
to the ramp of the station.

2523
02:18:32,059 --> 02:18:34,600
And there stands train.

2524
02:18:34,600 --> 02:18:38,469
And it was direction
going to Prague.

2525
02:18:38,469 --> 02:18:40,114
We just get in the train.

2526
02:18:40,114 --> 02:18:42,459
And it move about
in half an hour.

2527
02:18:42,459 --> 02:18:46,000
But we knew immediately we
went on the wrong train.

2528
02:18:46,000 --> 02:18:50,830
It was train loaded with
wounded soldiers from the front.

2529
02:18:50,830 --> 02:18:51,705
It was horrible.

2530
02:18:51,705 --> 02:18:54,420

2531
02:18:54,420 --> 02:18:57,719
I realized this was
a military train.

2532

02:18:57,719 --> 02:19:01,510
And we hardly pull out
of city of Olomouc,

2533
02:19:01,510 --> 02:19:04,620
and it actually was--

2534
02:19:04,620 --> 02:19:08,020
not derailed.

2535
02:19:08,020 --> 02:19:17,370
We did not know that a partisan
action and resistance were

2536
02:19:17,370 --> 02:19:20,400
already waiting out of cities.

2537
02:19:20,400 --> 02:19:25,270
And we simply have
to get out of train.

2538
02:19:25,270 --> 02:19:26,799
Train derail.

2539
02:19:26,799 --> 02:19:29,170
So they derailed the train?

2540
02:19:29,170 --> 02:19:30,780
They [? redail ?] the train.

2541
02:19:30,780 --> 02:19:32,379
There was emergency.

2542
02:19:32,379 --> 02:19:34,690
And there was an
action of partisan.

2543
02:19:34,690 --> 02:19:37,219
It was again our not know--

2544
02:19:37,219 --> 02:19:42,700
four months in this isolated--
we were not totally isolated,

2545

02:19:42,700 --> 02:19:48,910
but we did not know that that
situation in the country is not

2546
02:19:48,910 --> 02:19:50,200
the one--

2547
02:19:50,200 --> 02:19:55,750
when we were riding
from west to east,

2548
02:19:55,750 --> 02:19:58,530
that we were in a war zone.

2549
02:19:58,530 --> 02:20:01,180
That things had
changed so drastically,

2550
02:20:01,180 --> 02:20:04,540
because you had been so isolated
for so-- for those four months.

2551
02:20:04,540 --> 02:20:07,570
There were no [INAUDIBLE],,
no regulations [INAUDIBLE]..

2552
02:20:07,570 --> 02:20:12,730
No civilians were allowed
to travel certain distances

2553
02:20:12,730 --> 02:20:14,890
unless you have a
paper and reason

2554
02:20:14,890 --> 02:20:18,130
to go someplace,
which we did not have.

2555
02:20:18,130 --> 02:20:20,680
There were number
of emergency rules

2556
02:20:20,680 --> 02:20:22,900
which we knew
nothing, which we have

2557

02:20:22,900 --> 02:20:25,110
to learn as we're going out.

2558

02:20:25,110 --> 02:20:29,010
We did not know that there
is such a resistance,

2559

02:20:29,010 --> 02:20:32,920
a partisan group already
moving, attacking, already

2560

02:20:32,920 --> 02:20:35,350
retreating Germans,
and that we get

2561

02:20:35,350 --> 02:20:38,910
by mistake in military train.

2562

02:20:38,910 --> 02:20:40,900
And we didn't get too far.

2563

02:20:40,900 --> 02:20:44,920
But at that moment when
the train did have to stop

2564

02:20:44,920 --> 02:20:46,220
and was derail.

2565

02:20:46,220 --> 02:20:50,030
And everybody was going
out and half of it

2566

02:20:50,030 --> 02:20:53,770
was in a different
direction, we realized,

2567

02:20:53,770 --> 02:20:56,320
clear out of here and on foot.

2568

02:20:56,320 --> 02:20:58,220
No more trains.

2569

02:20:58,220 --> 02:21:00,055
And so what did you do?

2570
02:21:00,055 --> 02:21:05,940
From on on my two compatriots
has to depend on me.

2571
02:21:05,940 --> 02:21:09,295
I had a good knowledge
of geography.

2572
02:21:09,295 --> 02:21:10,240
Excuse me.

2573
02:21:10,240 --> 02:21:12,190
I need to interrupt
for a moment.

2574
02:21:12,190 --> 02:21:15,400
There is some other
kind of noise going on

2575
02:21:15,400 --> 02:21:17,050
as you're speaking.

2576
02:21:17,050 --> 02:21:21,370
Can you-- are you
jiggling something?

2577
02:21:21,370 --> 02:21:26,010
Because there's some other
kind of noise that I'm hearing.

2578
02:21:26,010 --> 02:21:26,590
OK.

2579
02:21:26,590 --> 02:21:30,310
I will check quickly with
my-- check with my son.

2580
02:21:30,310 --> 02:21:34,210
He may be doing
something downstairs.

2581
02:21:34,210 --> 02:21:35,530
No, no, no, no, no.

2582

02:21:35,530 --> 02:21:38,940

It was very close
to the telephone.

2583

02:21:38,940 --> 02:21:43,030

It was-- were you
handling something?

2584

02:21:43,030 --> 02:21:44,260

It's stopped now.

2585

02:21:44,260 --> 02:21:46,950

It's stopped now.

2586

02:21:46,950 --> 02:21:47,960

So let's keep on going.

2587

02:21:47,960 --> 02:21:49,960

I think it's my wheelchair.

2588

02:21:49,960 --> 02:21:51,883

Ah, maybe that's what it is.

2589

02:21:51,883 --> 02:21:52,800

Maybe that's what it--

2590

02:21:52,800 --> 02:21:54,510

I will therefore lean forward.

2591

02:21:54,510 --> 02:22:01,850

I won't [? do it. ?] Well,
we start to go on foot.

2592

02:22:01,850 --> 02:22:07,360

And it's a long way from east,
from Silesia, to West Bohemia.

2593

02:22:07,360 --> 02:22:08,110

Of course.

2594

02:22:08,110 --> 02:22:08,640

Of course.

2595

02:22:08,640 --> 02:22:12,690
And I don't-- and we
encounter many, many things.

2596
02:22:12,690 --> 02:22:14,200
But we were somehow--

2597
02:22:14,200 --> 02:22:17,850
guardian angel-- we made it.

2598
02:22:17,850 --> 02:22:23,850
And I am not going into one
air raid when we find ourselves

2599
02:22:23,850 --> 02:22:26,840
trying at the passing Prague.

2600
02:22:26,840 --> 02:22:29,730
And we were already in
the center of Bohemia.

2601
02:22:29,730 --> 02:22:32,430
We were getting close to city.

2602
02:22:32,430 --> 02:22:36,540
And we want to get into Plzen.

2603
02:22:36,540 --> 02:22:39,910
And we find out
there are no trains.

2604
02:22:39,910 --> 02:22:42,360
Then we find out the
American Air Force

2605
02:22:42,360 --> 02:22:46,760
has a total control of airspace.

2606
02:22:46,760 --> 02:22:49,420
And anything which move on--

2607
02:22:49,420 --> 02:22:53,550
they were just waiting for
and attacking everything.

2608

02:22:53,550 --> 02:22:57,330

And we witness one of attack.

2609

02:22:57,330 --> 02:23:02,430

One railroad station from
which we were hoping we

2610

02:23:02,430 --> 02:23:09,360

would be able to travel a
little short leg to Plzen.

2611

02:23:09,360 --> 02:23:12,510

From big city already
we're in the territory

2612

02:23:12,510 --> 02:23:15,120

which we knew what to do.

2613

02:23:15,120 --> 02:23:18,270

But that was not to be.

2614

02:23:18,270 --> 02:23:19,810

There was air raid.

2615

02:23:19,810 --> 02:23:22,350

And it was on.

2616

02:23:22,350 --> 02:23:25,410

And on that station,
apparently, there

2617

02:23:25,410 --> 02:23:28,950

was a young Hitlerjugend guy.

2618

02:23:28,950 --> 02:23:35,550

And how did he find himself
there, standing against window?

2619

02:23:35,550 --> 02:23:40,860

I was standing [? next ?],,
but in a safe place.

2620

02:23:40,860 --> 02:23:43,830

And somehow, when

the air raid come

2621

02:23:43,830 --> 02:23:47,820
and everything start to move
and windows start to come up,

2622

02:23:47,820 --> 02:23:53,760
he was apparently hit
by this flying glass.

2623

02:23:53,760 --> 02:23:55,830
But I did not know that.

2624

02:23:55,830 --> 02:23:57,000
I didn't see that.

2625

02:23:57,000 --> 02:24:01,320
I only can conclude that is how
it happened, because I managed

2626

02:24:01,320 --> 02:24:03,970
to get out of railroad station.

2627

02:24:03,970 --> 02:24:07,200
I managed to get across
the little creek, which

2628

02:24:07,200 --> 02:24:13,230
was like little river,
across to a few bushes

2629

02:24:13,230 --> 02:24:15,280
where I would hide.

2630

02:24:15,280 --> 02:24:17,950
Was this in Plzen?

2631

02:24:17,950 --> 02:24:22,450
That was in that little
town called Sdice.

2632

02:24:22,450 --> 02:24:25,780
You might not-- it's
on the way to Plzen.

2633
02:24:25,780 --> 02:24:27,110
But we are not in Plzen.

2634
02:24:27,110 --> 02:24:27,610
I see.

2635
02:24:27,610 --> 02:24:31,180
That was where we were
hoping we would catch train.

2636
02:24:31,180 --> 02:24:31,990
I see.

2637
02:24:31,990 --> 02:24:36,910
We were told that sometimes
evening train might move.

2638
02:24:36,910 --> 02:24:42,340
And we were hoping, by watching
and sitting in that station,

2639
02:24:42,340 --> 02:24:45,250
waiting, that train might come.

2640
02:24:45,250 --> 02:24:47,410
It was wishful thinking.

2641
02:24:47,410 --> 02:24:53,230
That's how we were caught
in this little station in--

2642
02:24:53,230 --> 02:24:55,586
railroad station in Sdice.

2643
02:24:55,586 --> 02:24:59,140
How do I spell Sdice?

2644
02:24:59,140 --> 02:24:59,960
Did you find it?

2645
02:24:59,960 --> 02:25:00,460
No.

2646

02:25:00,460 --> 02:25:04,260
Can you tell-- can
you spell it for me?

2647
02:25:04,260 --> 02:25:14,965
S-D-I-C-E. It's right
south from Prague.

2648
02:25:14,965 --> 02:25:16,455
It's on our way--

2649
02:25:16,455 --> 02:25:22,180
Sdice, and then come
Beroun and Rokycany.

2650
02:25:22,180 --> 02:25:29,090
It's very close-- it's
hardly 40 miles from Prague.

2651
02:25:29,090 --> 02:25:29,640
Got it.

2652
02:25:29,640 --> 02:25:31,900
Got it.

2653
02:25:31,900 --> 02:25:35,440
And from there we were
thinking we get into Plzen.

2654
02:25:35,440 --> 02:25:39,450
And from, with some
local train or some way

2655
02:25:39,450 --> 02:25:43,170
we will get to West
part of our country.

2656
02:25:43,170 --> 02:25:45,150
I would go to my Těchonice.

2657
02:25:45,150 --> 02:25:49,030
The other guy would go
to his town of Plánice.

2658
02:25:49,030 --> 02:25:51,810

And I could clearly
give them directions.

2659
02:25:51,810 --> 02:25:53,470
I knew where we were.

2660
02:25:53,470 --> 02:25:55,912
How did you get to
Prague, eventually,

2661
02:25:55,912 --> 02:25:56,870
from Olomouc to Prague?

2662
02:25:56,870 --> 02:25:57,570
We walked.

2663
02:25:57,570 --> 02:25:58,465
You walked.

2664
02:25:58,465 --> 02:25:59,340
You walked to Prague.

2665
02:25:59,340 --> 02:25:59,880
We walked.

2666
02:25:59,880 --> 02:26:02,880
And we found out we could--

2667
02:26:02,880 --> 02:26:07,440
we find out that we could
not travel from Prague

2668
02:26:07,440 --> 02:26:08,880
to Plzen at all.

2669
02:26:08,880 --> 02:26:14,610
There we find out that we were
lucky, on a railroad station

2670
02:26:14,610 --> 02:26:18,780
to find, when we asked
to buy a ticket--

2671
02:26:18,780 --> 02:26:23,520

and there was a young
girl who was maybe

2672
02:26:23,520 --> 02:26:25,690
hardly year older than me.

2673
02:26:25,690 --> 02:26:30,180
And she quickly could
see that we were running.

2674
02:26:30,180 --> 02:26:33,510
And she quickly tell
us, I can't give you

2675
02:26:33,510 --> 02:26:36,600
a ticket because you don't
have any paper that you

2676
02:26:36,600 --> 02:26:38,730
need to go to Sdice.

2677
02:26:38,730 --> 02:26:41,070
But I am going to
give you ticket.

2678
02:26:41,070 --> 02:26:45,510
But I can-- no, she said, I
can't give you ticket to Plzen,

2679
02:26:45,510 --> 02:26:48,940
but I give it to you to
Sdice, because after Sdice

2680
02:26:48,940 --> 02:26:50,290
comes Kontrolle.

2681
02:26:50,290 --> 02:26:51,410
Oh, I see.

2682
02:26:51,410 --> 02:26:53,120
And so you can get--

2683
02:26:53,120 --> 02:26:58,510
and maybe later in night
you might find a train.

2684
02:26:58,510 --> 02:27:03,465
So we were fortunate, again,
to get just a little hop.

2685
02:27:03,465 --> 02:27:04,400
Little hop.

2686
02:27:04,400 --> 02:27:08,070
And there we find ourselves
waiting for the [INAUDIBLE],,

2687
02:27:08,070 --> 02:27:12,150
for the train which may
come, because as I say,

2688
02:27:12,150 --> 02:27:16,770
American Air Force, with
planes which we call divers,

2689
02:27:16,770 --> 02:27:20,100
[CZECH] or something--

2690
02:27:20,100 --> 02:27:22,200
they dive.

2691
02:27:22,200 --> 02:27:23,730
They simply are accurate.

2692
02:27:23,730 --> 02:27:25,980
And they finish
anything which move.

2693
02:27:25,980 --> 02:27:28,710
And they-- apparently
there was something

2694
02:27:28,710 --> 02:27:30,510
on the railroad station.

2695
02:27:30,510 --> 02:27:32,280
There were some
trains and something.

2696

02:27:32,280 --> 02:27:34,140
And that was the attack.

2697
02:27:34,140 --> 02:27:36,315
And we were just caught in.

2698
02:27:36,315 --> 02:27:42,420
And there was a little creek,
and I find myself across,

2699
02:27:42,420 --> 02:27:49,790
laying and hoping that I
will survive this attack.

2700
02:27:49,790 --> 02:27:54,140
And next to me is
this Hitlerjugend guy.

2701
02:27:54,140 --> 02:28:02,090
And he-- I admire his
belt. I admire his knife.

2702
02:28:02,090 --> 02:28:06,680
He have knife, sort of a German
type of Hitlerjugend have--

2703
02:28:06,680 --> 02:28:11,330
I simply was in [? awe ?]
of that part of his uniform

2704
02:28:11,330 --> 02:28:15,530
and his corduroy pants.

2705
02:28:15,530 --> 02:28:18,550
And he was picking--

2706
02:28:18,550 --> 02:28:20,150
he was bloody.

2707
02:28:20,150 --> 02:28:25,190
He was picking up eyeglass
parts out of his hand.

2708
02:28:25,190 --> 02:28:26,775
And he was cursing.

2709
02:28:26,775 --> 02:28:29,700
Verrückte Amerikanische.

2710
02:28:29,700 --> 02:28:33,890
Oh, he was yelling and speaking.

2711
02:28:33,890 --> 02:28:39,780
And he find every curse,
German curse on the--

2712
02:28:39,780 --> 02:28:42,690
cursing the American gangster.

2713
02:28:42,690 --> 02:28:43,330
Yes, because--

2714
02:28:43,330 --> 02:28:46,820
And I say to myself, if
he only knows one of them

2715
02:28:46,820 --> 02:28:48,560
lay here right next to him.

2716
02:28:48,560 --> 02:28:49,850
[LAUGHTER]

2717
02:28:49,850 --> 02:28:52,040
That's right, that
one of these--

2718
02:28:52,040 --> 02:28:55,130
That was the irony
of-- irony of that.

2719
02:28:55,130 --> 02:28:57,110
I see him as the day.

2720
02:28:57,110 --> 02:28:58,130
I see his hand.

2721
02:28:58,130 --> 02:28:59,750
I see that blood.

2722

02:28:59,750 --> 02:29:01,340

And from then it was over.

2723

02:29:01,340 --> 02:29:08,270

I reunite with my two friends
because this, of course--

2724

02:29:08,270 --> 02:29:11,750

and things like
that, at that age--

2725

02:29:11,750 --> 02:29:16,470

we pledge each other friendship
and that we stay to each other.

2726

02:29:16,470 --> 02:29:22,250

But when moment of truth arrive
we all scatter and every man

2727

02:29:22,250 --> 02:29:23,230

for himself.

2728

02:29:23,230 --> 02:29:24,190

Sure.

2729

02:29:24,190 --> 02:29:28,400

This moment was
clearly learning.

2730

02:29:28,400 --> 02:29:32,740

I learned something
about myself,

2731

02:29:32,740 --> 02:29:35,350

that I was concerned
suddenly by my safety

2732

02:29:35,350 --> 02:29:37,150

and they were concerned
about their safe--

2733

02:29:37,150 --> 02:29:42,340

but we finally reunite
and decide, no more ever

2734
02:29:42,340 --> 02:29:43,840
try anything.

2735
02:29:43,840 --> 02:29:44,550
Just walk.

2736
02:29:44,550 --> 02:29:47,710

2737
02:29:47,710 --> 02:29:51,310
So you decide at this
point you're going to walk.

2738
02:29:51,310 --> 02:29:55,660
Well, and don't try to go
through my main highway.

2739
02:29:55,660 --> 02:29:59,940
Forget about going straight.

2740
02:29:59,940 --> 02:30:03,160
You're looking for--
from now on we fully

2741
02:30:03,160 --> 02:30:09,260
realized we were in [? just-- ?]
we were in war zone.

2742
02:30:09,260 --> 02:30:13,570
We realized country
was full of surprises

2743
02:30:13,570 --> 02:30:16,180
to us, full of
unexpected things.

2744
02:30:16,180 --> 02:30:20,350
And we did find ourselves,
even in our walk,

2745
02:30:20,350 --> 02:30:23,650
into a situation where
I was in danger more

2746

02:30:23,650 --> 02:30:25,870
than my two Czech friends.

2747
02:30:25,870 --> 02:30:30,310
We were in a little town called
[? Venishep ?] or something.

2748
02:30:30,310 --> 02:30:32,720
And there were two gendarmes--

2749
02:30:32,720 --> 02:30:38,110
these were protectorate
gendarmes, Czech policemen.

2750
02:30:38,110 --> 02:30:40,600
But we call them četníci.

2751
02:30:40,600 --> 02:30:43,450
And one was younger,
one was older.

2752
02:30:43,450 --> 02:30:47,350
And they absolutely knew
quickly that we were running,

2753
02:30:47,350 --> 02:30:49,930
we were on the run.

2754
02:30:49,930 --> 02:30:52,780
We were absolutely in sad shape.

2755
02:30:52,780 --> 02:30:54,250
We were also hungry.

2756
02:30:54,250 --> 02:30:56,230
And we were also dirty.

2757
02:30:56,230 --> 02:31:01,270
And the youngest stop and want
immediately identification.

2758
02:31:01,270 --> 02:31:04,150
He want immediately Kennkarte.

2759

02:31:04,150 --> 02:31:08,060
And I have to come
with my Fremdenpass.

2760
02:31:08,060 --> 02:31:10,250
And he was so zealous.

2761
02:31:10,250 --> 02:31:13,020
Apparently he did not
understand English, neither--

2762
02:31:13,020 --> 02:31:14,680
I mean French.

2763
02:31:14,680 --> 02:31:20,580
And neither did he understood
French and-- or German.

2764
02:31:20,580 --> 02:31:24,140
But the older
[INAUDIBLE],, I remember

2765
02:31:24,140 --> 02:31:26,840
how he talked Czech to him.

2766
02:31:26,840 --> 02:31:30,720
I remember that his name was
[? Pepic. ?] [? He goes, ?]

2767
02:31:30,720 --> 02:31:36,440
[? Pepico, ?] [CZECH],,
which meant, just leave it.

2768
02:31:36,440 --> 02:31:37,970
Let them go.

2769
02:31:37,970 --> 02:31:38,750
Leave it.

2770
02:31:38,750 --> 02:31:44,060
But this guy was determined
that he would detain me.

2771
02:31:44,060 --> 02:31:48,440
But the older one somehow

convinced him, let me go.

2772

02:31:48,440 --> 02:31:52,190

So we get we had to
be even more careful

2773

02:31:52,190 --> 02:32:00,950

not to even go to any place at
all, just looking for forest.

2774

02:32:00,950 --> 02:32:04,790

But anyway, there
is more to it, but I

2775

02:32:04,790 --> 02:32:07,040

think I'm taking
you away from you--

2776

02:32:07,040 --> 02:32:10,640

what you want to really
hear than telling you

2777

02:32:10,640 --> 02:32:15,920

about my homecoming from
this forced labor camp

2778

02:32:15,920 --> 02:32:22,730

during upheaval, which
was at that time 1945,

2779

02:32:22,730 --> 02:32:26,870

at the end of April
in central of Europe.

2780

02:32:26,870 --> 02:32:27,560

Well, this is--

2781

02:32:27,560 --> 02:32:29,270

I was waiting until we--

2782

02:32:29,270 --> 02:32:31,460

I was wondering,
first of all, are we

2783

02:32:31,460 --> 02:32:34,343

at the end of the war yet?

2784

02:32:34,343 --> 02:32:35,760

When you're going
through this you

2785

02:32:35,760 --> 02:32:40,530

say that you escape from
Olomouc about the time

2786

02:32:40,530 --> 02:32:42,510

that Hitler's
birthday had passed.

2787

02:32:42,510 --> 02:32:44,200

And that's April 20.

2788

02:32:44,200 --> 02:32:46,650

And then there's only
three or more weeks

2789

02:32:46,650 --> 02:32:48,660

left before the war ends.

2790

02:32:48,660 --> 02:32:51,990

So were all-- was this
entire trek from Olomouc

2791

02:32:51,990 --> 02:32:55,980

back to Western
Czechoslovakia taking place

2792

02:32:55,980 --> 02:32:57,870

during those three weeks?

2793

02:32:57,870 --> 02:32:58,370

Yes.

2794

02:32:58,370 --> 02:33:01,030

2795

02:33:01,030 --> 02:33:04,180

For this trip we
took more than week--

2796

02:33:04,180 --> 02:33:04,680

I know.

2797

02:33:04,680 --> 02:33:07,010

--what I'm describing.

2798

02:33:07,010 --> 02:33:12,660

My homecoming I was not in shape
to do much walking or doing

2799

02:33:12,660 --> 02:33:14,370

anything.

2800

02:33:14,370 --> 02:33:16,660

My feet were bloody.

2801

02:33:16,660 --> 02:33:20,980

My homecoming-- I won't
describe that right away.

2802

02:33:20,980 --> 02:33:26,730

But if I will continue, then,
we finally make it in the south

2803

02:33:26,730 --> 02:33:31,740

of our country, call
in the city of Blatná.

2804

02:33:31,740 --> 02:33:34,410

Blatná is the
southern part Czech--

2805

02:33:34,410 --> 02:33:35,670

and we are close.

2806

02:33:35,670 --> 02:33:41,670

I already know that we have to
turn to the right, to the west.

2807

02:33:41,670 --> 02:33:45,400

And I already know that it
will take a matter of hours

2808

02:33:45,400 --> 02:33:48,570

and we will find ourselves
on the road home.

2809
02:33:48,570 --> 02:33:53,610
But we spend the night in the
railroad station at Blatná

2810
02:33:53,610 --> 02:33:56,580
because we did not want
to spend it outside.

2811
02:33:56,580 --> 02:34:00,690
And there was hardly anybody
inside the railroad station.

2812
02:34:00,690 --> 02:34:05,070
We are spending it in the
waiting room that night.

2813
02:34:05,070 --> 02:34:08,160
And it was a night of--

2814
02:34:08,160 --> 02:34:11,820
where we were
close to a point we

2815
02:34:11,820 --> 02:34:14,820
have had it, as they say here.

2816
02:34:14,820 --> 02:34:20,520
We are absolutely-- are
we going to make it?

2817
02:34:20,520 --> 02:34:22,290
We have to try.

2818
02:34:22,290 --> 02:34:25,670
We are not only in sad
shape, we are hungry.

2819
02:34:25,670 --> 02:34:27,090
Of course.

2820
02:34:27,090 --> 02:34:28,515
We are hungry.

2821
02:34:28,515 --> 02:34:32,000
And we are afraid
to any [? ask ?]

2822
02:34:32,000 --> 02:34:34,530
and come to contact with people.

2823
02:34:34,530 --> 02:34:36,825
And we know we are close.

2824
02:34:36,825 --> 02:34:38,760
So we have to make it.

2825
02:34:38,760 --> 02:34:43,200
We get out early in
the morning, early,

2826
02:34:43,200 --> 02:34:47,250
before anything we can--
and we get in country road.

2827
02:34:47,250 --> 02:34:50,580
And we finally get into
a little town which--

2828
02:34:50,580 --> 02:34:52,670
and this is early
in the morning.

2829
02:34:52,670 --> 02:34:56,430
And we suddenly know that we
are close to the war zone.

2830
02:34:56,430 --> 02:34:57,870
We heard artillery.

2831
02:34:57,870 --> 02:35:02,670
We already know that on
the left side of-- us

2832
02:35:02,670 --> 02:35:06,630
we hearing the front.

2833

02:35:06,630 --> 02:35:10,260
So we are a little bit--

2834
02:35:10,260 --> 02:35:13,290
[? let's ?] [? play. ?] We
begin to be a little bit like

2835
02:35:13,290 --> 02:35:14,963
a chicken.

2836
02:35:14,963 --> 02:35:15,630
Well, of course.

2837
02:35:15,630 --> 02:35:16,290
You're scared.

2838
02:35:16,290 --> 02:35:17,900
Who wouldn't be?

2839
02:35:17,900 --> 02:35:20,265
We begin to-- and
we were hungry.

2840
02:35:20,265 --> 02:35:24,790
And we are moving into the
village, which later on I

2841
02:35:24,790 --> 02:35:27,770
realized was called
[PLACE NAME]..

2842
02:35:27,770 --> 02:35:29,630
And we moving in a hill.

2843
02:35:29,630 --> 02:35:32,610
And on the road is a farmer.

2844
02:35:32,610 --> 02:35:34,900
And he's doing something.

2845
02:35:34,900 --> 02:35:38,460
And he take one look on us--

2846
02:35:38,460 --> 02:35:43,272

he take one look on us and he
says, boys, let's go with me,

2847
02:35:43,272 --> 02:35:46,620
[CZECH].

2848
02:35:46,620 --> 02:35:50,150
I mean, he did not ask anything.

2849
02:35:50,150 --> 02:35:52,910
And he took us in his farmhouse.

2850
02:35:52,910 --> 02:35:56,380
And it's the beginning
of the village,

2851
02:35:56,380 --> 02:35:59,370
beginning of the village.

2852
02:35:59,370 --> 02:36:01,760
And he get us in the farmhouse.

2853
02:36:01,760 --> 02:36:05,370
And his wife-- and he
order breakfast for us.

2854
02:36:05,370 --> 02:36:07,530
And lord, she make eggs for us.

2855
02:36:07,530 --> 02:36:10,290

2856
02:36:10,290 --> 02:36:11,830
And there was coffee.

2857
02:36:11,830 --> 02:36:13,800
There was bread.

2858
02:36:13,800 --> 02:36:17,710
Well, it was unbelievable.

2859
02:36:17,710 --> 02:36:18,640
It was unbelievable.

2860

02:36:18,640 --> 02:36:20,610

We were fed suddenly.

2861

02:36:20,610 --> 02:36:25,150

And he gave us very good
direction of where to go,

2862

02:36:25,150 --> 02:36:26,550

what to do.

2863

02:36:26,550 --> 02:36:34,050

He may have introduced
himself, but in that confu--

2864

02:36:34,050 --> 02:36:38,220

in that shape we
were like in trance--

2865

02:36:38,220 --> 02:36:39,000

Well, you were--

2866

02:36:39,000 --> 02:36:42,970

--because I mentioned that
if anything bigger thing had

2867

02:36:42,970 --> 02:36:45,900

happened in me until--

2868

02:36:45,900 --> 02:36:48,750

on this episode it was this.

2869

02:36:48,750 --> 02:36:51,360

Forget the German encounter.

2870

02:36:51,360 --> 02:36:53,580

It was this
encounter of somebody

2871

02:36:53,580 --> 02:36:57,570

human and compassionate
and giving us to eat

2872

02:36:57,570 --> 02:36:59,746

and giving us direction.

2873
02:36:59,746 --> 02:37:04,860
And we are not showing
much of gratitude.

2874
02:37:04,860 --> 02:37:07,880
We are just taking.

2875
02:37:07,880 --> 02:37:10,550
And I was [? bad ?] all my--

2876
02:37:10,550 --> 02:37:14,420
all years about this
encounter, that I

2877
02:37:14,420 --> 02:37:20,540
neglect to ask about the
man name, everything.

2878
02:37:20,540 --> 02:37:23,060
But I remember the hill.

2879
02:37:23,060 --> 02:37:24,410
I remember the farmhouse.

2880
02:37:24,410 --> 02:37:26,840
I remember it so well.

2881
02:37:26,840 --> 02:37:30,860
It has ending, and it
is not a good ending,

2882
02:37:30,860 --> 02:37:35,530
because I remember him
1962, on my visit, when

2883
02:37:35,530 --> 02:37:38,610
I visited tourist as a Czech--

2884
02:37:38,610 --> 02:37:41,200
as American tourist and being--

2885
02:37:41,200 --> 02:37:45,110
and I'm being taken

into custody and charged

2886

02:37:45,110 --> 02:37:47,900
on espionage and subversion.

2887

02:37:47,900 --> 02:37:53,840
During my stay in 1962 and visit
I reconnected with this man.

2888

02:37:53,840 --> 02:37:57,710
I reconnected and find out
that his name was [? Maching ?]

2889

02:37:57,710 --> 02:38:00,690
[? Novak. ?]

2890

02:38:00,690 --> 02:38:04,240
And I came to visit him
with [? Brenda ?] early

2891

02:38:04,240 --> 02:38:07,660
in the morning as a
tourist, as a business--

2892

02:38:07,660 --> 02:38:11,290
as a grown-up man who
had been around the world

2893

02:38:11,290 --> 02:38:13,420
and suddenly
remembered that this

2894

02:38:13,420 --> 02:38:17,980
was the place where I met
somebody with so much help

2895

02:38:17,980 --> 02:38:19,330
and compassion.

2896

02:38:19,330 --> 02:38:22,250
And I wanted to say thank you.

2897

02:38:22,250 --> 02:38:24,640
And it was unbelievable.

2898

02:38:24,640 --> 02:38:29,980

I find out so much that
this was true patriot,

2899

02:38:29,980 --> 02:38:32,690

true person, true character.

2900

02:38:32,690 --> 02:38:35,560

And he-- soon as
I appear, early,

2901

02:38:35,560 --> 02:38:41,020

on his courtyard where I met
him after so many years, he say,

2902

02:38:41,020 --> 02:38:41,680

I know.

2903

02:38:41,680 --> 02:38:42,340

I know.

2904

02:38:42,340 --> 02:38:43,390

I know who you--

2905

02:38:43,390 --> 02:38:45,650

you are one of them.

2906

02:38:45,650 --> 02:38:47,050

I met you.

2907

02:38:47,050 --> 02:38:49,000

He recognized me, too.

2908

02:38:49,000 --> 02:38:54,200

And he [INAUDIBLE]
went in the house

2909

02:38:54,200 --> 02:38:56,110

and he ordered same breakfast.

2910

02:38:56,110 --> 02:38:57,450

Oh, gosh.

2911

02:38:57,450 --> 02:38:59,260
Oh, gosh.

2912
02:38:59,260 --> 02:39:01,740
And he talk.

2913
02:39:01,740 --> 02:39:06,070
And I let him know
who I am and what I--

2914
02:39:06,070 --> 02:39:08,340
I take his address.

2915
02:39:08,340 --> 02:39:13,020
And I say, I'm staying in such
a place, Téchonice [INAUDIBLE]..

2916
02:39:13,020 --> 02:39:14,110
I'm just visiting here.

2917
02:39:14,110 --> 02:39:15,650
I just dropped in.

2918
02:39:15,650 --> 02:39:19,060
And I'm glad I find who you are.

2919
02:39:19,060 --> 02:39:23,350
And I will let you know, and
I certainly will remember you

2920
02:39:23,350 --> 02:39:25,520
when I go back to America.

2921
02:39:25,520 --> 02:39:30,820
Well, I gave a goodbye
and was very emotional.

2922
02:39:30,820 --> 02:39:35,350
And of course, within a few
days he pick up his son--

2923
02:39:35,350 --> 02:39:36,870
they have a motorcycle.

2924

02:39:36,870 --> 02:39:42,900
And they drive and find the
village of Tèchonice visiting--

2925
02:39:42,900 --> 02:39:46,030
with the intention
to visiting me.

2926
02:39:46,030 --> 02:39:48,520
But I wasn't in the village
because I was always

2927
02:39:48,520 --> 02:39:50,050
someplace else.

2928
02:39:50,050 --> 02:39:52,060
But they visiting
my grandmother.

2929
02:39:52,060 --> 02:39:54,250
So there they make connection.

2930
02:39:54,250 --> 02:39:57,420
They left a letter for me.

2931
02:39:57,420 --> 02:40:03,090
And this letter was [? find ?]
[? up ?] when I was arrested,

2932
02:40:03,090 --> 02:40:05,790
on my possession,
and his address.

2933
02:40:05,790 --> 02:40:09,060
And I'm not going to
do that, because this

2934
02:40:09,060 --> 02:40:12,860
is long and complex
and horrible story--

2935
02:40:12,860 --> 02:40:18,630
how it ended for a man of
character because he was draw

2936

02:40:18,630 --> 02:40:24,390
into my affairs [? are, ?]
which was nothing but stupid

2937
02:40:24,390 --> 02:40:25,500
and foolish thing.

2938
02:40:25,500 --> 02:40:27,370
I was not a spy.

2939
02:40:27,370 --> 02:40:32,550
I was not there to do
any subversion or anyone.

2940
02:40:32,550 --> 02:40:35,900
I was just naive
person who had--

2941
02:40:35,900 --> 02:40:40,110
full of nostalgia, want
to retrace steps which

2942
02:40:40,110 --> 02:40:43,660
were so meaningful in my life.

2943
02:40:43,660 --> 02:40:46,170
I'm going to summarize
this a little bit

2944
02:40:46,170 --> 02:40:49,230
and see whether or not-- you
tell me whether I understood it

2945
02:40:49,230 --> 02:40:50,890
properly.

2946
02:40:50,890 --> 02:40:54,360
What you're talking about is,
in the last days of the war,

2947
02:40:54,360 --> 02:40:58,590
before you even reach home,
when you and your two friends,

2948
02:40:58,590 --> 02:41:00,630

your two compatriots
are at your--

2949
02:41:00,630 --> 02:41:02,730
are at the final
stages, where you

2950
02:41:02,730 --> 02:41:04,980
haven't eaten,
where you're hungry,

2951
02:41:04,980 --> 02:41:09,490
where you've been walking
for such a long time--

2952
02:41:09,490 --> 02:41:12,060
and one morning-- and
you're avoiding people

2953
02:41:12,060 --> 02:41:14,370
and you're avoiding train
stations because they

2954
02:41:14,370 --> 02:41:16,590
could be dangerous for you.

2955
02:41:16,590 --> 02:41:18,450
And one morning,
as you were already

2956
02:41:18,450 --> 02:41:20,910
in the Western part
of the country,

2957
02:41:20,910 --> 02:41:25,880
you meet up with this farmer who
takes you home, who feeds you,

2958
02:41:25,880 --> 02:41:26,610
who--

2959
02:41:26,610 --> 02:41:30,150
so you have some food and
sustenance for the first time.

2960

02:41:30,150 --> 02:41:33,540
And you feel bad because
when you leave you don't say

2961
02:41:33,540 --> 02:41:36,300
thank you or you don't
remember his name or whatever.

2962
02:41:36,300 --> 02:41:38,640
You don't acknowledge
that as much.

2963
02:41:38,640 --> 02:41:41,490
And so the next time
you are able to,

2964
02:41:41,490 --> 02:41:45,330
which is when you visit
the country in 1962--

2965
02:41:45,330 --> 02:41:48,090
and that's about
17 years later--

2966
02:41:48,090 --> 02:41:49,530
you stop by.

2967
02:41:49,530 --> 02:41:51,210
You visit him.

2968
02:41:51,210 --> 02:41:52,590
You say hello.

2969
02:41:52,590 --> 02:41:54,070
You leave your name.

2970
02:41:54,070 --> 02:41:55,650
He knows who you are.

2971
02:41:55,650 --> 02:41:58,260
And he then goes and
leaves a letter for you

2972
02:41:58,260 --> 02:42:03,210
in your town, where your

grandmother gives it to you.

2973

02:42:03,210 --> 02:42:05,790

And then, during this
visit is the time

2974

02:42:05,790 --> 02:42:09,420

where the Czech socialist
Soviet authorities arrest you

2975

02:42:09,420 --> 02:42:10,800

for espionage.

2976

02:42:10,800 --> 02:42:12,270

They find this letter.

2977

02:42:12,270 --> 02:42:15,090

And he, in some ways, is--

2978

02:42:15,090 --> 02:42:19,830

has a great many unpleasantness
because he is then

2979

02:42:19,830 --> 02:42:22,680

involved in your case.

2980

02:42:22,680 --> 02:42:24,480

Is that correct?

2981

02:42:24,480 --> 02:42:27,165

It is so correct that you
make me feel ashamed--

2982

02:42:27,165 --> 02:42:27,920

Why?

2983

02:42:27,920 --> 02:42:29,930

--because you summarize
this beautifully.

2984

02:42:29,930 --> 02:42:35,910

It was exactly-- that
is a short and precise

2985

02:42:35,910 --> 02:42:38,020
what it was all about.

2986
02:42:38,020 --> 02:42:39,720
So in other words,
you had wanted

2987
02:42:39,720 --> 02:42:41,620
to say thank you to the man.

2988
02:42:41,620 --> 02:42:42,120
And--

2989
02:42:42,120 --> 02:42:42,995
That was the purpose.

2990
02:42:42,995 --> 02:42:43,860

2991
02:42:43,860 --> 02:42:47,820
--because of your contact
of wanting to say thank you

2992
02:42:47,820 --> 02:42:50,610
he then gets into trouble.

2993
02:42:50,610 --> 02:42:54,780
And was he able to
extricate himself

2994
02:42:54,780 --> 02:42:58,790
from this trouble in 1962?

2995
02:42:58,790 --> 02:42:59,290
Yes.

2996
02:42:59,290 --> 02:43:02,650

2997
02:43:02,650 --> 02:43:07,200
I was eventually, as you know,
released six months later,

2998
02:43:07,200 --> 02:43:10,780

was eventually reaching
back Washington, D.C.,

2999
02:43:10,780 --> 02:43:15,580
and assume my normal
life, and with much more

3000
02:43:15,580 --> 02:43:19,560
chastised with my experience,
but much more richer.

3001
02:43:19,560 --> 02:43:25,120
And I kept least written
contact with him.

3002
02:43:25,120 --> 02:43:27,090
I send him at least greeting.

3003
02:43:27,090 --> 02:43:33,890
And I kept minimum contract
with him in writing.

3004
02:43:33,890 --> 02:43:39,320
But very careful knowing my
experience what happened.

3005
02:43:39,320 --> 02:43:45,290
But in his case, because he was
a [? patrioted ?] Czech and he

3006
02:43:45,290 --> 02:43:49,730
apparently had a large
[? farmer, ?] and his farm was

3007
02:43:49,730 --> 02:43:51,080
confiscated.

3008
02:43:51,080 --> 02:43:56,660
His family was driven
out of that village

3009
02:43:56,660 --> 02:43:58,910
into entirely different region.

3010
02:43:58,910 --> 02:44:03,120

And he died naturally
as a result of it

3011
02:44:03,120 --> 02:44:06,950
in very early age,
which was only not--

3012
02:44:06,950 --> 02:44:12,680
he was only 67 when I learned
from his son where he died

3013
02:44:12,680 --> 02:44:14,990
and under which circumstances.

3014
02:44:14,990 --> 02:44:17,880
And certainly, I feel guilty.

3015
02:44:17,880 --> 02:44:18,710
I see.

3016
02:44:18,710 --> 02:44:22,640
So are you saying that
as a result of your visit

3017
02:44:22,640 --> 02:44:25,910
the authorities realized
he had a big farm,

3018
02:44:25,910 --> 02:44:29,640
and then they
confiscated it from him?

3019
02:44:29,640 --> 02:44:33,886
That is, he came into the
attention of the authorities.

3020
02:44:33,886 --> 02:44:36,760
Yes.

3021
02:44:36,760 --> 02:44:38,340
That's tough.

3022
02:44:38,340 --> 02:44:39,840
That's really tough.

3023
02:44:39,840 --> 02:44:42,110
And then I find--

3024
02:44:42,110 --> 02:44:43,040
can I continue?

3025
02:44:43,040 --> 02:44:44,720
Yes, please.

3026
02:44:44,720 --> 02:44:48,570
When I finally
arrived to Těchonice--

3027
02:44:48,570 --> 02:44:53,810
and, as I say, our house is
at the end of the village road

3028
02:44:53,810 --> 02:44:58,934
to Plánice I was
only left with my--

3029
02:44:58,934 --> 02:45:07,820
one accomplice, who had two
hours more to go to Plánice.

3030
02:45:07,820 --> 02:45:13,260
I saw my grandmother splitting
wood in the courtyard.

3031
02:45:13,260 --> 02:45:15,620
But she did not recognize me.

3032
02:45:15,620 --> 02:45:22,010
She did not even much
pay attention when I--

3033
02:45:22,010 --> 02:45:22,760
Excuse me.

3034
02:45:22,760 --> 02:45:24,845
I'm hearing that noise again.

3035
02:45:24,845 --> 02:45:27,200
Oh, my problem.

3036
02:45:27,200 --> 02:45:28,250
I'm sorry.

3037
02:45:28,250 --> 02:45:31,760
She apparently did
not recognize--

3038
02:45:31,760 --> 02:45:34,580
I must have looked horrible.

3039
02:45:34,580 --> 02:45:42,500
And she did not recognize who
am I. And then I suddenly spoke.

3040
02:45:42,500 --> 02:45:47,440
Did she come out with
[INAUDIBLE] and that country

3041
02:45:47,440 --> 02:45:51,654
and that [INAUDIBLE] this
is [INAUDIBLE] Bobby.

3042
02:45:51,654 --> 02:45:55,070
And Jesus, Maria, this is Bobby.

3043
02:45:55,070 --> 02:45:57,010
This is [INAUDIBLE].

3044
02:45:57,010 --> 02:46:02,000
And from that moment
there was a commotion.

3045
02:46:02,000 --> 02:46:04,190
They put me on some chair.

3046
02:46:04,190 --> 02:46:07,332
They put some water on my feet.

3047
02:46:07,332 --> 02:46:12,250
And I must have passed out.

3048
02:46:12,250 --> 02:46:20,590
And I must have slept very

long hours, maybe two days.

3049

02:46:20,590 --> 02:46:21,930
Maybe two days.

3050

02:46:21,930 --> 02:46:26,520
And when I did woke up I
did [? explain ?] I already

3051

02:46:26,520 --> 02:46:29,960
learned that Adolf
Hitler was dead.

3052

02:46:29,960 --> 02:46:33,570
I already learned from
them that war is nearby.

3053

02:46:33,570 --> 02:46:36,920
And I already learned
from them, you sit tight.

3054

02:46:36,920 --> 02:46:39,490
Don't go anyplace.

3055

02:46:39,490 --> 02:46:43,740
And I suddenly felt I
should visit Klatovy.

3056

02:46:43,740 --> 02:46:46,020
But that would be
[? suddenly-- ?]

3057

02:46:46,020 --> 02:46:49,950
and unfortunately, I
wouldn't listen to them.

3058

02:46:49,950 --> 02:46:53,970
And there was no way to
get to Klatovy but walk.

3059

02:46:53,970 --> 02:46:56,220
Why did you want
to go to Klatovy?

3060

02:46:56,220 --> 02:46:59,740

Because I want to know what
was happening in Hotel Central

3061
02:46:59,740 --> 02:47:02,830
and with all my friends there.

3062
02:47:02,830 --> 02:47:06,470
And I was also a little worried
about that I was really,

3063
02:47:06,470 --> 02:47:09,470
actually, illegally on the way.

3064
02:47:09,470 --> 02:47:11,360
I want to reconnected.

3065
02:47:11,360 --> 02:47:16,440
I did not know that Klatovy
was close to war zone.

3066
02:47:16,440 --> 02:47:20,380
It was plain
stubborn and foolish.

3067
02:47:20,380 --> 02:47:23,120
But anyway, I made
it to Klatovy.

3068
02:47:23,120 --> 02:47:25,220
And I pick [? up ?] a day.

3069
02:47:25,220 --> 02:47:28,340
It was May 5, May--

3070
02:47:28,340 --> 02:47:29,980
5th May.

3071
02:47:29,980 --> 02:47:33,080
And it was a very
historical day.

3072
02:47:33,080 --> 02:47:37,240
I couldn't pick up a better
day to be in Klatovy,

3073

02:47:37,240 --> 02:47:41,800

because when I arrive and
head for Hotel Central

3074

02:47:41,800 --> 02:47:44,770

I found it was no
longer Hotel Central.

3075

02:47:44,770 --> 02:47:52,600

It was made out to
be an army, Lazarett,

3076

02:47:52,600 --> 02:47:58,660

which is a temporary hospital,
taking care of wounded.

3077

02:47:58,660 --> 02:48:01,430

Simply hotel was not there.

3078

02:48:01,430 --> 02:48:02,560

So I turned back.

3079

02:48:02,560 --> 02:48:05,870

And now as I walk
to the main square,

3080

02:48:05,870 --> 02:48:12,340

suddenly sirens and everything
incredible commotion start.

3081

02:48:12,340 --> 02:48:13,960

I did not know.

3082

02:48:13,960 --> 02:48:17,750

I find it was interesting
that when I entered Klatovy

3083

02:48:17,750 --> 02:48:19,170

it was quiet.

3084

02:48:19,170 --> 02:48:24,280

There were very few people on
the road, practically nobody.

3085

02:48:24,280 --> 02:48:26,320
I should have paid attention.

3086
02:48:26,320 --> 02:48:28,040
That was odd.

3087
02:48:28,040 --> 02:48:30,970
Klatovy and people in
Klatovy knew far more

3088
02:48:30,970 --> 02:48:32,920
than I can ever get.

3089
02:48:32,920 --> 02:48:35,360
They knew and they
expected, this

3090
02:48:35,360 --> 02:48:39,590
is the last day of
German occupation,

3091
02:48:39,590 --> 02:48:45,140
because this was a day that
suddenly, German signed--

3092
02:48:45,140 --> 02:48:49,670
German authority in Klatovy
signed capitulation of Klatovy.

3093
02:48:49,670 --> 02:48:51,530
Excuse me, something
happened again.

3094
02:48:51,530 --> 02:48:52,880
I didn't hear you.

3095
02:48:52,880 --> 02:48:56,280
The Germans did what in Klatovy?

3096
02:48:56,280 --> 02:49:04,680
Germans did sign--
they signed the--

3097
02:49:04,680 --> 02:49:05,350
Capitulation?

3098
02:49:05,350 --> 02:49:06,780
They capitulate.

3099
02:49:06,780 --> 02:49:09,355
They capitulated
to Czech authority.

3100
02:49:09,355 --> 02:49:12,430
And the Americans
were not too far.

3101
02:49:12,430 --> 02:49:15,946
Americans were actually a
few miles back of Klatovy.

3102
02:49:15,946 --> 02:49:16,720
I see.

3103
02:49:16,720 --> 02:49:19,240
And I happened to
be, in that moment,

3104
02:49:19,240 --> 02:49:22,630
in Klatovy on the
day of liberation.

3105
02:49:22,630 --> 02:49:24,580
That's amazing.

3106
02:49:24,580 --> 02:49:29,770
I just pick a day to see
the end of war in Klatovy.

3107
02:49:29,770 --> 02:49:33,435
And it was different
day in Těchonice,

3108
02:49:33,435 --> 02:49:38,030
where I also [INAUDIBLE] It was
a different thing to be there.

3109
02:49:38,030 --> 02:49:40,720
And of course, the
excitement and everything

3110
02:49:40,720 --> 02:49:47,620
was unbelievable that day, when
suddenly all of those flags--

3111
02:49:47,620 --> 02:49:50,290
where all those
flags came up from--

3112
02:49:50,290 --> 02:49:52,330
Czech flags, American flags.

3113
02:49:52,330 --> 02:49:56,950
And then all these people on
the square and the commotion.

3114
02:49:56,950 --> 02:50:02,690
But it was not without violence,
because I think everybody

3115
02:50:02,690 --> 02:50:05,300
was too enthusiastic to--

3116
02:50:05,300 --> 02:50:07,180
it was euphoria.

3117
02:50:07,180 --> 02:50:12,160
It was just-- everybody act
irrational, including me.

3118
02:50:12,160 --> 02:50:13,690
What did you do?

3119
02:50:13,690 --> 02:50:16,920
Well, in that moment I
was standing in Klatovy.

3120
02:50:16,920 --> 02:50:22,050
And I was trying to
destroy my German ID.

3121
02:50:22,050 --> 02:50:24,750
I have a document
which [INAUDIBLE]..

3122

02:50:24,750 --> 02:50:26,370

And I was tearing it apart.

3123

02:50:26,370 --> 02:50:28,200

That was the wrong thing to do.

3124

02:50:28,200 --> 02:50:32,070

Fortunately, I did not
have my Fremdenpass,

3125

02:50:32,070 --> 02:50:35,720

because I would be without ID.

3126

02:50:35,720 --> 02:50:39,210

I was-- as people
were trying to get rid

3127

02:50:39,210 --> 02:50:42,840

of German sign, German
symbol, German this.

3128

02:50:42,840 --> 02:50:46,890

I was trying to do
something visibly.

3129

02:50:46,890 --> 02:50:49,980

So I tried to get rid.

3130

02:50:49,980 --> 02:50:51,690

When you say you try
to get rid, were you

3131

02:50:51,690 --> 02:50:54,240

trying to get rid of
your Kennkarte, your ID

3132

02:50:54,240 --> 02:50:55,540

card, or your Fremdenpass?

3133

02:50:55,540 --> 02:50:59,220

I did have a written
recommendation which--

3134

02:50:59,220 --> 02:51:01,700

and it had my picture.

3135
02:51:01,700 --> 02:51:09,870
And the picture would have been
interesting show me, really,

3136
02:51:09,870 --> 02:51:13,860
the way I look at that age.

3137
02:51:13,860 --> 02:51:17,370
I had tremendous loss of weight.

3138
02:51:17,370 --> 02:51:20,750
I certainly looked fake.

3139
02:51:20,750 --> 02:51:25,020
And I would have liked
to show what it was like,

3140
02:51:25,020 --> 02:51:29,130
the end of war, that
I did not look right.

3141
02:51:29,130 --> 02:51:31,320
I destroyed it.

3142
02:51:31,320 --> 02:51:33,390
I destroyed it.

3143
02:51:33,390 --> 02:51:40,620
But I suddenly-- suddenly there
was a commotion and big crowd

3144
02:51:40,620 --> 02:51:42,730
of people.

3145
02:51:42,730 --> 02:51:48,200
These were Czech vigilante--
let's call them vigilante--

3146
02:51:48,200 --> 02:51:52,460
who took the laws into
their own hands prematurely,

3147

02:51:52,460 --> 02:51:54,980
before Americans
entered the city.

3148
02:51:54,980 --> 02:51:58,790
And they went into a
location where Gestapo was.

3149
02:51:58,790 --> 02:52:03,190
And they went in the location
where the NSDAP headquarters

3150
02:52:03,190 --> 02:52:03,890
was.

3151
02:52:03,890 --> 02:52:07,520
And they apparently
located Herr Green.

3152
02:52:07,520 --> 02:52:14,360
Herr Green was an absolutely
harmless Storm Trooper.

3153
02:52:14,360 --> 02:52:17,630
And he did not look like
German super man at all.

3154
02:52:17,630 --> 02:52:18,510
He was obese.

3155
02:52:18,510 --> 02:52:21,040
He looked like an ape.

3156
02:52:21,040 --> 02:52:26,880
He certainly was not a picture
of a super race, super man.

3157
02:52:26,880 --> 02:52:31,460
And he was actually
not even second fiddle.

3158
02:52:31,460 --> 02:52:37,110
He was actually nobody in
that organization of NSDAP.

3159

02:52:37,110 --> 02:52:42,920
And he was actually [? pulled ?]
to stay in that headquarters.

3160
02:52:42,920 --> 02:52:47,870
He was absolutely-- he
looked abnormal, subnormal.

3161
02:52:47,870 --> 02:52:50,210
And he must have asked someone.

3162
02:52:50,210 --> 02:52:55,830
He must have [? shoot ?] out of
the headquarters of the NSDAP

3163
02:52:55,830 --> 02:52:57,320
building.

3164
02:52:57,320 --> 02:53:01,950
And he was apparently
captured and beaten.

3165
02:53:01,950 --> 02:53:06,550
And [? on ?] the entrance of
Herr Green with the vigilante

3166
02:53:06,550 --> 02:53:10,210
was nothing but [? mass ?]
of [? blocks. ?]

3167
02:53:10,210 --> 02:53:13,490
Well, was he beaten to
death or was he still alive?

3168
02:53:13,490 --> 02:53:16,010
He was not beaten to death.

3169
02:53:16,010 --> 02:53:18,465
Irony, again-- he
lived long enough--

3170
02:53:18,465 --> 02:53:24,210
and I have actually find
out, when I was, 1962,

3171

02:53:24,210 --> 02:53:26,200
in a jail in Plzen.

3172
02:53:26,200 --> 02:53:30,410
I [? simply ?] find up somebody
who remember Mr. Green.

3173
02:53:30,410 --> 02:53:35,750
He was imprisoned in
[? Renumines ?] in-- near

3174
02:53:35,750 --> 02:53:41,185
a city called [? Februm. ?]
And he was still there in 18--

3175
02:53:41,185 --> 02:53:45,860
I mean, 1957.

3176
02:53:45,860 --> 02:53:48,110
So Herr Green survived.

3177
02:53:48,110 --> 02:53:50,900
But at that time,
at that day, he

3178
02:53:50,900 --> 02:53:54,740
did not look like survive--
not like he would survive.

3179
02:53:54,740 --> 02:53:55,325
Yeah.

3180
02:53:55,325 --> 02:53:55,825
Yeah.

3181
02:53:55,825 --> 02:54:00,830
They were not-- what was left
at that moment I will not

3182
02:54:00,830 --> 02:54:02,720
describe in detail.

3183
02:54:02,720 --> 02:54:06,430
But I already went
and stayed there,

3184
02:54:06,430 --> 02:54:10,255
waiting for Americans to arrive.

3185
02:54:10,255 --> 02:54:11,680
There were delegations.

3186
02:54:11,680 --> 02:54:12,790
There were everything.

3187
02:54:12,790 --> 02:54:15,480
But Americans were not coming.

3188
02:54:15,480 --> 02:54:17,320
And I was waiting.

3189
02:54:17,320 --> 02:54:20,590
And it was already 6
o'clock evening, 7 o'clock.

3190
02:54:20,590 --> 02:54:25,360
And I knew it will take
me four hours to walk back

3191
02:54:25,360 --> 02:54:27,280
to Těchonice, home.

3192
02:54:27,280 --> 02:54:29,490
So I finally left, 7 o'clock.

3193
02:54:29,490 --> 02:54:33,290
And that was the wrong
thing, to walk that night

3194
02:54:33,290 --> 02:54:35,620
when Klatovy was liberated--

3195
02:54:35,620 --> 02:54:41,200
walk during the night on the
main road back to Těchonice.

3196
02:54:41,200 --> 02:54:46,520
I encounter lots of
German army personnel.

3197

02:54:46,520 --> 02:54:51,385
Some of them I would not know
their ranks or what branch

3198

02:54:51,385 --> 02:54:54,400
of service they belonged.

3199

02:54:54,400 --> 02:54:59,230
They were, of course, fleeing
and trying to get out.

3200

02:54:59,230 --> 02:55:00,930
They must have the
bad conscience.

3201

02:55:00,930 --> 02:55:06,910
And somehow or another I made
it to place which is called

3202

02:55:06,910 --> 02:55:08,950
Nalžovské Hory today.

3203

02:55:08,950 --> 02:55:14,310
From there, which is hardly
half an hour to Velenovy,

3204

02:55:14,310 --> 02:55:16,580
where Václav's--

3205

02:55:16,580 --> 02:55:19,940
to Florian's home.

3206

02:55:19,940 --> 02:55:21,040
And it is night.

3207

02:55:21,040 --> 02:55:23,670
It's practically midnight.

3208

02:55:23,670 --> 02:55:26,920
And I did not know
this little town

3209

02:55:26,920 --> 02:55:31,090

and little village of
Velenovy has also vigilante.

3210
02:55:31,090 --> 02:55:36,270
And there was a little
turn and there was a little

3211
02:55:36,270 --> 02:55:40,720
bushes and little--

3212
02:55:40,720 --> 02:55:42,570
some-- this tree.

3213
02:55:42,570 --> 02:55:43,990
And there was a shortcut.

3214
02:55:43,990 --> 02:55:47,110
And I get that shortcut
during the night.

3215
02:55:47,110 --> 02:55:50,050
And suddenly I'm being hugged.

3216
02:55:50,050 --> 02:55:52,480
The vigilantes were--

3217
02:55:52,480 --> 02:55:55,640
Czech vigilante was
waiting in the night.

3218
02:55:55,640 --> 02:55:57,940
And they have only a flashlight.

3219
02:55:57,940 --> 02:56:00,760
And they asked for
identification.

3220
02:56:00,760 --> 02:56:03,990
And I'm already
so close to home.

3221
02:56:03,990 --> 02:56:07,990
And I had nothing
but that Fremdenpass.

3222

02:56:07,990 --> 02:56:13,010
And when they see Fremdenpass
with Hakenkreuz, with swastika

3223

02:56:13,010 --> 02:56:18,010
and with all of that thing
they are ready to shoot.

3224

02:56:18,010 --> 02:56:20,290
They think they got the Germans.

3225

02:56:20,290 --> 02:56:21,880
And they had with guns.

3226

02:56:21,880 --> 02:56:23,560
They have weapons already.

3227

02:56:23,560 --> 02:56:26,050
They had [INAUDIBLE]
[? now. ?] But anyway,

3228

02:56:26,050 --> 02:56:31,500
before they [? do ?] [INAUDIBLE]
I talk Czech to them.

3229

02:56:31,500 --> 02:56:35,770
They call somebody, and
somebody come around.

3230

02:56:35,770 --> 02:56:39,520
And it is one of my
classmate from high school.

3231

02:56:39,520 --> 02:56:41,505
His name was František
[? Labart. ?]

3232

02:56:41,505 --> 02:56:48,120
And he say to them nicely in
Czech, [SPEAKING CZECH],, which

3233

02:56:48,120 --> 02:56:50,770
means, boys, you are dumb.

3234

02:56:50,770 --> 02:56:54,670
This is Bob from Těchonice.

3235
02:56:54,670 --> 02:56:56,555
So they would have
made big mistake.

3236
02:56:56,555 --> 02:56:58,835
And there are lots of apology.

3237
02:56:58,835 --> 02:57:00,360
And they let me go.

3238
02:57:00,360 --> 02:57:03,860
And I kept going to Těchonice.

3239
02:57:03,860 --> 02:57:08,180
I expected that some fools
in Těchonice are going to be

3240
02:57:08,180 --> 02:57:09,660
vigilante, too.

3241
02:57:09,660 --> 02:57:12,890
But I glide into Těchonice
close to midnight.

3242
02:57:12,890 --> 02:57:13,620
Nothing.

3243
02:57:13,620 --> 02:57:17,250
Těchonice were rather
sleepy already.

3244
02:57:17,250 --> 02:57:19,174
And went to sleep.

3245
02:57:19,174 --> 02:57:22,700
And early in the morning
I wake up suddenly.

3246
02:57:22,700 --> 02:57:24,740
There's a great
deal of commotion.

3247
02:57:24,740 --> 02:57:26,030
Somebody's running.

3248
02:57:26,030 --> 02:57:30,740
And everybody is calling Maria
[CZECH]---- that's in Czech--

3249
02:57:30,740 --> 02:57:31,620
we need you.

3250
02:57:31,620 --> 02:57:32,570
We need you.

3251
02:57:32,570 --> 02:57:34,850
Americans are here.

3252
02:57:34,850 --> 02:57:36,850
And everybody,
apparently, in the village

3253
02:57:36,850 --> 02:57:40,340
remembered that she
is the only one who

3254
02:57:40,340 --> 02:57:42,570
can communicate with them.

3255
02:57:42,570 --> 02:57:44,950
She's the one who
was in Chicago.

3256
02:57:44,950 --> 02:57:45,450
Yes.

3257
02:57:45,450 --> 02:57:48,090
So she knew that she
could communicate.

3258
02:57:48,090 --> 02:57:50,270
So I [? get way ?] ahead.

3259
02:57:50,270 --> 02:57:55,960
My mother, of course, wouldn't
run into her early attire

3260
02:57:55,960 --> 02:57:58,230
from cows and everything.

3261
02:57:58,230 --> 02:58:02,060
So she put some clean
dresses or something on.

3262
02:58:02,060 --> 02:58:04,100
And meantime I made it.

3263
02:58:04,100 --> 02:58:06,010
I run.

3264
02:58:06,010 --> 02:58:08,160
And sure enough, in
the middle of village

3265
02:58:08,160 --> 02:58:10,950
there are three Jeeps.

3266
02:58:10,950 --> 02:58:13,460
And they are GIs.

3267
02:58:13,460 --> 02:58:16,910
I think there were about
six of them altogether.

3268
02:58:16,910 --> 02:58:22,220
And they have machine guns,
wire close to the Jeeps.

3269
02:58:22,220 --> 02:58:28,190
And I think this is apparently
an advance patrol, advance

3270
02:58:28,190 --> 02:58:29,070
patrol.

3271
02:58:29,070 --> 02:58:32,390
And they are suddenly in
the middle of the village.

3272
02:58:32,390 --> 02:58:34,190

And all people all around.

3273

02:58:34,190 --> 02:58:35,660
And I come.

3274

02:58:35,660 --> 02:58:39,350
And everybody made [? room ?]
for me because they also think

3275

02:58:39,350 --> 02:58:43,380
that I might know English, or
sure I knew because Monsieur

3276

02:58:43,380 --> 02:58:46,820
[? Argiacon ?] taught
me a few phrases.

3277

02:58:46,820 --> 02:58:49,280
And it was all very English.

3278

02:58:49,280 --> 02:58:50,900
I bow and say--

3279

02:58:50,900 --> 02:58:52,905
I say, how do you do?

3280

02:58:52,905 --> 02:58:53,405
[LAUGHTER]

3281

02:58:53,405 --> 02:58:58,620
And this GI-- and GI,
they busted in laughter.

3282

02:58:58,620 --> 02:59:02,190
Incredible laughter.

3283

02:59:02,190 --> 02:59:06,890
And I was taken away
while they were laughing.

3284

02:59:06,890 --> 02:59:09,080
I know from little later--

3285

02:59:09,080 --> 02:59:12,080

I just didn't realize,
within hardly two years

3286
02:59:12,080 --> 02:59:14,900
I will be wearing same uniform.

3287
02:59:14,900 --> 02:59:15,800
That's amazing.

3288
02:59:15,800 --> 02:59:16,470
Two years.

3289
02:59:16,470 --> 02:59:20,955
And was an absolutely-- and
with my little [INAUDIBLE],,

3290
02:59:20,955 --> 02:59:23,010
I am so and so.

3291
02:59:23,010 --> 02:59:23,820
Good morning.

3292
02:59:23,820 --> 02:59:25,980
Suddenly my mother appear.

3293
02:59:25,980 --> 02:59:29,310
And that I never
knew about mother--

3294
02:59:29,310 --> 02:59:32,460
up to my date that
was a different woman

3295
02:59:32,460 --> 02:59:37,710
than when she was facing the
Ordnungspolizei in the house

3296
02:59:37,710 --> 02:59:42,360
search, when she was lost
and did not know what to do.

3297
02:59:42,360 --> 02:59:45,630
This woman suddenly
knew exactly what to do.

3298

02:59:45,630 --> 02:59:50,370

She was in no time in full
swing and conversation

3299

02:59:50,370 --> 02:59:54,760

with them, answering
every sort of questions,

3300

02:59:54,760 --> 02:59:58,970

including when all the women
will arrive and ask her

3301

02:59:58,970 --> 03:00:01,890

in Czech,
[? Marchino, ?] ask them

3302

03:00:01,890 --> 03:00:06,090

how is our Pepi doing in
Baltimore, which was funny.

3303

03:00:06,090 --> 03:00:08,565

[LAUGHTER]

3304

03:00:08,565 --> 03:00:09,150

That's funny.

3305

03:00:09,150 --> 03:00:09,940

It was funny.

3306

03:00:09,940 --> 03:00:15,330

This old woman had her
relatives in Baltimore.

3307

03:00:15,330 --> 03:00:16,740

Mother's laughing too.

3308

03:00:16,740 --> 03:00:20,730

I say-- so she asked
them where they are from.

3309

03:00:20,730 --> 03:00:25,830

And these boys were actually
from places like Ohio.

3310

03:00:25,830 --> 03:00:30,450
I remember it sounds funny,
Ohio, to me at that time.

3311
03:00:30,450 --> 03:00:32,190
And they were also
from Pennsylv--

3312
03:00:32,190 --> 03:00:34,655
but thankfully they
were not from Maryland.

3313
03:00:34,655 --> 03:00:40,260
And they knew nothing
about Pepi from Baltimore.

3314
03:00:40,260 --> 03:00:44,320
However, the old woman
was not entirely off base.

3315
03:00:44,320 --> 03:00:49,650
I learned after many years
that actually, her grandson--

3316
03:00:49,650 --> 03:00:50,790
that was her grand--

3317
03:00:50,790 --> 03:00:56,750
her grandson was actually
in Sušice in US Army.

3318
03:00:56,750 --> 03:00:58,070
Isn't that interesting?

3319
03:00:58,070 --> 03:00:58,810
Yeah.

3320
03:00:58,810 --> 03:01:01,760
But at that time it
sounded that she was asking

3321
03:01:01,760 --> 03:01:04,570
for the impossible thing.

3322
03:01:04,570 --> 03:01:06,830

But that's another
side of the story.

3323
03:01:06,830 --> 03:01:11,460
But that actually is finally--

3324
03:01:11,460 --> 03:01:17,120
I am feeling, finally,
I am in Téchonice.

3325
03:01:17,120 --> 03:01:19,640
Country is liberated.

3326
03:01:19,640 --> 03:01:21,780
I am seeing a liberator.

3327
03:01:21,780 --> 03:01:23,480
I am seeing Americans.

3328
03:01:23,480 --> 03:01:25,922
I am one of them.

3329
03:01:25,922 --> 03:01:29,770
And I am feeling glory.

3330
03:01:29,770 --> 03:01:33,230
I am feeling great.

3331
03:01:33,230 --> 03:01:40,030
And that day-- that
day I never forget.

3332
03:01:40,030 --> 03:01:45,680
And of course, they
wouldn't stay in Téchonice

3333
03:01:45,680 --> 03:01:46,835
because they--

3334
03:01:46,835 --> 03:01:50,700
as mother told me later,
they were advanced patrol.

3335
03:01:50,700 --> 03:01:53,790

And they were sent on a patrol because Těchonice were

3336
03:01:53,790 --> 03:01:56,170
surrounded by forest.

3337
03:01:56,170 --> 03:01:59,650
And they were, of course,
[INAUDIBLE] mother,

3338
03:01:59,650 --> 03:02:03,120
did she see any German,
did they have any weapons?

3339
03:02:03,120 --> 03:02:04,740
Things like that.

3340
03:02:04,740 --> 03:02:05,910
Yeah, of course.

3341
03:02:05,910 --> 03:02:07,150
Things like that.

3342
03:02:07,150 --> 03:02:10,110
And of course, then
they thanked her.

3343
03:02:10,110 --> 03:02:12,725
And of course, all
the people around her

3344
03:02:12,725 --> 03:02:14,400
are asking of Mother--

3345
03:02:14,400 --> 03:02:16,140
of course, they call
her [? Marchino-- ?]

3346
03:02:16,140 --> 03:02:18,540
ask her-- because
they were smoking,

3347
03:02:18,540 --> 03:02:20,085
ask them for a cigarette.

3348

03:02:20,085 --> 03:02:22,700
And before I know my mother--

3349

03:02:22,700 --> 03:02:26,610
I never knew could
actually ask for things.

3350

03:02:26,610 --> 03:02:28,810
I would be little ashamed.

3351

03:02:28,810 --> 03:02:32,395
Without any shame she asked
them for this and that.

3352

03:02:32,395 --> 03:02:35,580
And of course, that's the
first time I saw chewing gum.

3353

03:02:35,580 --> 03:02:40,200
I saw this because she was
without shame asking them

3354

03:02:40,200 --> 03:02:42,840
for things,
including cigarettes.

3355

03:02:42,840 --> 03:02:43,770
Amazing.

3356

03:02:43,770 --> 03:02:44,900
Amazing that-- yeah.

3357

03:02:44,900 --> 03:02:45,480
But it was--

3358

03:02:45,480 --> 03:02:46,920
And of course--

3359

03:02:46,920 --> 03:02:48,270
This was May 5th?

3360

03:02:48,270 --> 03:02:49,920
Was this May 6th or May 5th?

3361
03:02:49,920 --> 03:02:51,620
This was May 6 already.

3362
03:02:51,620 --> 03:02:53,280
This is morning 6.

3363
03:02:53,280 --> 03:02:55,140
This is after Klatovy.

3364
03:02:55,140 --> 03:02:58,260
And there is, therefore-- and
they are being [? known ?] they

3365
03:02:58,260 --> 03:03:03,390
are in large number in
town of Stríbrné Hory,

3366
03:03:03,390 --> 03:03:07,360
today Nažovské Hory,
which is hardly our--

3367
03:03:07,360 --> 03:03:12,300
and so that day everybody who
was anybody in that village

3368
03:03:12,300 --> 03:03:16,860
and could walk walked to
Nažovské to see the US army.

3369
03:03:16,860 --> 03:03:19,170
I was ahead of time.

3370
03:03:19,170 --> 03:03:22,860
By the time I met my mother,
who was [? on the hill. ?]

3371
03:03:22,860 --> 03:03:24,870
She had number of things.

3372
03:03:24,870 --> 03:03:27,330
She had a can of tuna fish.

3373
03:03:27,330 --> 03:03:29,100
She had some cheese.

3374
03:03:29,100 --> 03:03:31,320
She had some tooth powder.

3375
03:03:31,320 --> 03:03:35,670
She have so many things-- so she
have chocolate because she was

3376
03:03:35,670 --> 03:03:37,710
asking left and right .

3377
03:03:37,710 --> 03:03:40,710
She was in talk
with them and talked

3378
03:03:40,710 --> 03:03:43,140
with the women who
were, of course,

3379
03:03:43,140 --> 03:03:46,560
eager to find out
what should they cook

3380
03:03:46,560 --> 03:03:48,680
for these Americans, what--

3381
03:03:48,680 --> 03:03:50,330
the Americans have
enough to eat.

3382
03:03:50,330 --> 03:03:52,050
They didn't need to.

3383
03:03:52,050 --> 03:03:53,850
But they did cook for them.

3384
03:03:53,850 --> 03:04:01,260
And I witnessed a first American
field kitchen in the war

3385
03:04:01,260 --> 03:04:07,260
because they were feeding
the troops who were stationed

3386

03:04:07,260 --> 03:04:11,370
and temporarily occupying
this little town,

3387
03:04:11,370 --> 03:04:14,620
which was an important
[? point ?] on the way

3388
03:04:14,620 --> 03:04:17,200
to Klatovy, on the
way to Horažďovice,

3389
03:04:17,200 --> 03:04:18,810
on the way to Sušice.

3390
03:04:18,810 --> 03:04:20,910
It was important point.

3391
03:04:20,910 --> 03:04:23,250
How many of [? them-- ?]
they have tanks.

3392
03:04:23,250 --> 03:04:25,740
They have communication systems.

3393
03:04:25,740 --> 03:04:29,250
That was enough for
local population

3394
03:04:29,250 --> 03:04:33,780
to see that the army was
well supplied and abundance

3395
03:04:33,780 --> 03:04:38,820
of everything, and that they
were generous to everyone.

3396
03:04:38,820 --> 03:04:41,960
And then they set up
the field kitchen.

3397
03:04:41,960 --> 03:04:44,130
And there were, [? I ?]
[? remember, ?] [? a ?]

3398

03:04:44,130 --> 03:04:46,560
[? place ?] distributing food.

3399
03:04:46,560 --> 03:04:50,570
We could see how they
well-- they were organized

3400
03:04:50,570 --> 03:04:53,130
and how well they were fed.

3401
03:04:53,130 --> 03:04:58,200
And they suddenly had
two crates of oranges.

3402
03:04:58,200 --> 03:05:00,570
There were children
there in line

3403
03:05:00,570 --> 03:05:03,520
who were looking who
never saw oranges.

3404
03:05:03,520 --> 03:05:05,970
And what was interesting--

3405
03:05:05,970 --> 03:05:08,180
the army who was in charge--

3406
03:05:08,180 --> 03:05:10,600
I wouldn't know
who was it then--

3407
03:05:10,600 --> 03:05:14,260
lined up the little
kids for oranges.

3408
03:05:14,260 --> 03:05:20,820
And I remember that we-- all the
kids want to get in line, too.

3409
03:05:20,820 --> 03:05:25,230
But he's only gets the
children who were up to maybe

3410
03:05:25,230 --> 03:05:28,500

age of six or seven.

3411
03:05:28,500 --> 03:05:30,170
But everybody get oranges.

3412
03:05:30,170 --> 03:05:36,110
So from then on my situation's
entirely different.

3413
03:05:36,110 --> 03:05:44,020
I and Mother suddenly got
important-- we find ourself

3414
03:05:44,020 --> 03:05:47,830
that people suddenly
looking for information

3415
03:05:47,830 --> 03:05:51,190
and looking for [? reference. ?]
I couldn't give much,

3416
03:05:51,190 --> 03:05:55,630
but my mother certainly
have lot of things to say.

3417
03:05:55,630 --> 03:06:01,600
That, however, created
problem for her later,

3418
03:06:01,600 --> 03:06:04,930
when the communist
regime established power

3419
03:06:04,930 --> 03:06:06,520
in Czechoslovakia.

3420
03:06:06,520 --> 03:06:08,818
That was her problem.

3421
03:06:08,818 --> 03:06:09,610
Well, I'd like to--

3422
03:06:09,610 --> 03:06:11,550
I was no longer in the country.

3423

03:06:11,550 --> 03:06:19,880

But that was our best time
for her and for her to--

3424

03:06:19,880 --> 03:06:23,910

I realized that she
knew English very well,

3425

03:06:23,910 --> 03:06:25,600

that she could commune--

3426

03:06:25,600 --> 03:06:28,360

she told me later that
there were times where

3427

03:06:28,360 --> 03:06:30,910

I think she must have stumbled.

3428

03:06:30,910 --> 03:06:33,790

She said there were
certain terms, military

3429

03:06:33,790 --> 03:06:36,610

which she did not know about.

3430

03:06:36,610 --> 03:06:38,380

For example, I
know that she have

3431

03:06:38,380 --> 03:06:40,990

problems with arms and guns.

3432

03:06:40,990 --> 03:06:41,910

Ah, yeah.

3433

03:06:41,910 --> 03:06:44,650

So with her-- she knew
what the guns was,

3434

03:06:44,650 --> 03:06:47,530

but apparently she
mistake a few things.

3435

03:06:47,530 --> 03:06:50,440

She said that took her
some time to figure out

3436
03:06:50,440 --> 03:06:52,870
what they really were after.

3437
03:06:52,870 --> 03:06:56,530
But otherwise her
communication--

3438
03:06:56,530 --> 03:07:01,510
because they actually want
her to stay there and be

3439
03:07:01,510 --> 03:07:03,330
communicating with them.

3440
03:07:03,330 --> 03:07:07,450
She stayed absolutely for
absolutely a day there.

3441
03:07:07,450 --> 03:07:13,420
I did not see where she
was in some military post,

3442
03:07:13,420 --> 03:07:18,220
I think in some place where
they have radio station.

3443
03:07:18,220 --> 03:07:22,940
They sent us immediately some
[INAUDIBLE] communication

3444
03:07:22,940 --> 03:07:23,440
system.

3445
03:07:23,440 --> 03:07:25,150
And that's where she was.

3446
03:07:25,150 --> 03:07:28,010
I was with the rest
of the kids around.

3447
03:07:28,010 --> 03:07:31,570
So that is the end.

3448
03:07:31,570 --> 03:07:35,170
I'm not-- was the end for Václav
in Velenovy because he was

3449
03:07:35,170 --> 03:07:37,480
there, too.

3450
03:07:37,480 --> 03:07:43,030
So I think that there are
just a few things for us

3451
03:07:43,030 --> 03:07:43,885
to cover later.

3452
03:07:43,885 --> 03:07:46,450

3453
03:07:46,450 --> 03:07:51,190
I don't think that we're quite
yet at the end of your story.

3454
03:07:51,190 --> 03:07:55,950
You have a-- there are a few
more questions that I have.

3455
03:07:55,950 --> 03:07:59,790
And I would like to
schedule another day.

3456
03:07:59,790 --> 03:08:01,334
Can we do that?

3457
03:08:01,334 --> 03:08:03,720
Would that work for you?

3458
03:08:03,720 --> 03:08:04,760
Tomorrow?

3459
03:08:04,760 --> 03:08:07,193
Tomorrow I cannot, but Thurs--

3460
03:08:07,193 --> 03:08:08,100
Which day?

3461
03:08:08,100 --> 03:08:12,270
It would be Thursday,
probably around 3:30,

3462
03:08:12,270 --> 03:08:13,380
something like that.

3463
03:08:13,380 --> 03:08:16,350
Would that work?

3464
03:08:16,350 --> 03:08:17,580
That's fine.

3465
03:08:17,580 --> 03:08:18,170
That's fine.

3466
03:08:18,170 --> 03:08:21,960
I will only think that the
most important thing for you

3467
03:08:21,960 --> 03:08:26,700
would be the story of
the Polish student.

3468
03:08:26,700 --> 03:08:28,620
And also, I want
to find out what

3469
03:08:28,620 --> 03:08:33,440
Jula told your mother when she
comes back from Theresienstadt.

3470
03:08:33,440 --> 03:08:35,250
That would be interesting.

3471
03:08:35,250 --> 03:08:38,180
OK, fine.

3472
03:08:38,180 --> 03:08:38,970
I will be ready.

3473
03:08:38,970 --> 03:08:41,220
I am home almost every day.

3474

03:08:41,220 --> 03:08:42,570

I don't think so--

3475

03:08:42,570 --> 03:08:45,590

my son is going out
and shopping himself.